Subversion of a Civilization

One Life's Testimony and a Call for the Repair of a Civilization Worth Saving

AHSAN GILL

Copyright

© 2025–2026 Ahsan Gill

All rights reserved.

The author grants permission for this book to be **freely shared and redistributed** in full, in any format, for non-commercial purposes, provided the content is not altered and proper attribution is maintained.

Published on **Internet Archive** on 09 January 2026.

DISCLAIMER

This book reflects my personal testimony, lived experience, research, and interpretation. I do not claim to possess a complete or definitive account of all matters discussed. Rather, across years of observation and study, I have identified recurring patterns that, in my judgment, warrant careful examination. I present these as working hypotheses and invite readers to investigate them critically and independently.

This work is not an exercise in naming or condemning private individuals or entire peoples. Where I describe behaviours, institutions, or systems, my purpose is to understand causes, identify failures, and explore constructive paths toward resolution and repair. When specific events or actors are referenced, they are discussed solely to illustrate broader patterns.

Every effort has been made to present information accurately and in good faith, using sources and reasoning available to the public. The author accepts no responsibility for misinterpretations arising from readings taken out of context.

Table of Contents

Prologue 9

Short Roadmap 12

A Note on Method and Scope 14

A Note on Method and Scope (Continued): Analytical Assumptions and Inferential Framework 16

Chapter 1 The Three Layers of Persecution: An Overview 21

1st Layer of Persecution: 22

2nd Layer of Persecution: 31

3rd Layer of Persecution: 36

Chapter 2 Patterns of Organized Sabotage Against Western Civilization 42

Western Contributions to the World: Science and Technology .. 43

Ancient and Medieval Technological Contributions: West and East Compared 45

Modern Technology: Comparative Contributions of West and East 49

Exercise: Tracing the Technology Tree 56

Undemocratic Technology Proliferation and Large-Scale Economic Extraction 60

The History of Safeguarding Technology 62

Counterarguments 65

Case Studies 72

A World Without Western Contributions to Science and Technology 88

Conclusion 92

Non-Technological Contributions of the Western Civilization to the World 95

The Humanities, Social Sciences, and other Non-STEM Fields 97
European and Western History and Culture 101
Law & Democracy 103
Civil Services, Governance, Military, Bureaucracy 105
Championing Human Rights Across the World 106
Women's Rights and Women's Contributions to the Western Society 108
Minority Rights 110
Animal Rights 110
The All-Encompassing Subversion 111
Demographic Subversion 115
The Entrenched Nature of the Squandering of Western Wealth and Resources 147
Artificial Wars 149
The Quiet but Visible Attempts at the Systemic Erosion of Western Existence 153
The Eventual Reversal of Harm 155
Chapter 3 The Machinery of Malice: How Highly Organized Psychopathy and Narcissism Shape Global Harm 158
Environmental Preconditions for Sustained Large-Scale Malignant Harm 162
Civilizational Harm as a Predictable Emergent Property of Malignant Behaviour 162
Global Harm Born from Careless Fantasies 174
Why No Harmful Alternative Would have been Remotely this Destructive and Out of Control 175
How Disordered Minds Operate in a Different Moral Reality 176

The Neurology of Malignant Disorders 181
A Contradiction at Play 182
Misinterpreted as Genius, Fuelled by Malignant Disorders ... 183
A Possible Monetary Ecosystem 185
A Realistic Possibility for Peace and Course Correction 190
Childhood Angle of Malignant Personality Disorders 196
Common Traits of NPD 200
Individual-Centric Nature of Malice 209
Historical Cycles of Tyranny 213
Malignant Narcissistic or Psychopathic Situations and Threats 219
The Hypothetical Bird's-Eye View — From the Mind of a Subversive Individual 222
Contrasting the Subversive Entity with the Western Civilization 224
Chapter 4 Reversing the Subversion: Paths to Recovery 227
I. Cognitive and Cultural Foundations 228
The Essential Mindset Pivot 229
Independent Think Tanks and Research Institutions for Civilizational Defence 231
Defending Free Speech as the First Line of Defence 232
Recognising Honest Political Leaders as Strategic Civilizational Assets 234
Disregarding Relentless Replacement Indoctrination 238
Promotion of Psychological Literacy 239
Understanding Misplaced Compassion 240
II. Civilizational Defence 243
Civilization-Wide Defence Against Covert Subversion 244
Unifying Western International Relations 247

Limited Accountability and Forgiveness for the Subversive Entity 249
Identifying and Exposing the Patterns of Subversion, Hostility, and Atrocities 257
Monitoring the Malicious 259
Enforcing Gatekeeping of Technology and Knowledge 260
Restoring Institutional Integrity 263
Economic Independence and Resilience 265
III. Demographic, Social, and Human Continuity 266
Addressing and Reversing Declining Birth Rates 267
The Preservation of Natural Food Systems 272
Complete Reversal of Decades-Old Unnatural Immigration and Demographic Dynamics 274
An Ecosystem of Support for Victims 278
IV. Addressing Strategic Asymmetry 280
Ending the Systemic Squandering of Western Wealth and Resources 280
Wrapping Up Teaching Foreign Talent in Western Universities 281
Wrapping Up Global "Humanitarian Aid," "International Development" Initiatives 283
V. Strategic Posture 285
A Measured, Peaceful, and Focused Long-Term Approach 286
Formation of Strict Future Boundaries 288
3rd Layer of Persecution Revisited 290
Time of Exile in Africa 290
Sabotage of Every Aspect of Personal Life in the UK 295
Sabotage of Refuge 299
A Life at Stake 314

Epilogue 320
References 322

Prologue

Freedom of expression is often taken for granted. Even in deeply dystopian societies, many "proscribed thoughts" can be held, spoken, or quietly tolerated. When millions speak out against injustice, even the harshest systems struggle to silence them. Visibility creates protection.

But what if there are cracks? What if silencing does not occur openly, but covertly, incrementally, and without spectacle? What if an individual can be isolated, discredited, and worn down for holding views that don't align with forced and malicious narratives? What if that happens through manufactured, forced, unnatural pretexts, and proxies so incoherent that they defy ordinary explanation?

This book explores that possibility. It examines how individual suppression can operate below the threshold of public attention, through engineered circuses.

Many of the so-called crises unfolding across the West today bear the same signature: pretexts that appear irrational on their face, yet recur with unsettling consistency. The personal and the political intersect here in uncomfortable ways.

This is the story of an individual caught in such a situation for expressing deep regard for the West and its civilizational contributions, and for opposing visible injustices. These views are not fringe. Millions across the world hold them. Many resist the same agendas, narratives, and forms of indoctrination.

There are additional reasons for his suffering: a multi-layered pattern of misfortune has shadowed his entire life. This is the story of the author of this book. This is my story.

I could have gotten away with those views because they are popular. I could have fit right in. But I could not escape scrutiny

because I was already entangled in chaos originating from my home country. While the abuse from my family has persisted since childhood, an organized persecution has been a harsh reality for nearly a decade, executed by successive perpetrators.

This persecution has unfolded in three distinct layers, each driven by different motives and expressed through different actors.

The third layer involves what I have come to believe to be something hidden—one I cannot claim to know personally, yet cannot reasonably ignore given the sustained hostility and antagonism it appears to direct toward me.

The second layer stems from the Pakistani Army.

The most basic layer originates from my own dysfunctional and abusive family, with the partial exception of my mother. The Pakistani Army is linked to my family through my malignant brother, a high-ranking army officer holding the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

For reasons explained later in this book, this hidden layer appears to intersect with the Pakistani Army in ways that are difficult to dismiss.

The sequence of events that has unfolded over the past few years has been nothing short of strange. During the initial months or years of exposure to each new layer of persecution, I remained unaware of what was truly happening. Even when confronted with tangible evidence, I dismissed the implications as impossible. It was only through repetition, persistence, and accumulated experience, particularly with the second and third layers, that these realities became impossible to ignore.

I do not ask the reader to accept my interpretations upfront. I ask only that they follow the sequence of events, the patterns that emerged, and the questions they forced me to confront.

This book explains why, after exhausting alternative explanations, I have concluded that no rational account remains other than the existence of a hidden and organized force operating behind the global and civilizational harms examined here, as well as the persecution of those who speak against them. For clarity and consistency, I will refer to this inferred force as the "subversive entity."

I will explore the possible reasons this entity may have come to regard me as hostile, as well as the unmistakable patterns that point toward that conclusion. The efforts aimed at harming me have been indirect, consistent, and malign. These will be examined in detail in later chapters.

I will not stop thinking, nor will I stop expressing views grounded in respect for the West and recognition of the injustice directed against it. The deliberate and covert damage inflicted upon Western civilization over decades, even centuries, occupies more space in this book than my personal story.

One thing I will not do, however, is direct blame toward innocent individuals or groups. I will not condone negativity, nor will I take part in hatred against any people, race, or religion.

At times, this book will attempt to reason through the motivations of those responsible for these harms, not to excuse them, but to understand them. I believe forgiveness, for the sake of practicality, is possible. But forgiveness requires an end to malice. The sustained subversion and targeting of the Western nations in unison cannot continue unchecked. Absolute forgiveness is possible if this apparent one-sided hostility ceases.

Short Roadmap

This book is structured in four phases, moving from lived experience to political and civilizational analysis, and finally to constructive response. Each phase corresponds primarily to one major chapter but may recur thematically.

The first phase is personal.

I recount a sequence of experiences involving family, state institutions, and prolonged pressure that shaped my understanding of unchecked malignant behaviour, vulnerability, and moral responsibility. This phase is itself divided into three sequential layers of persecution, described in detail later in the book. These chapters are offered as testimony rather than theory, and they can be read on their own as a record of lived experience.

The second phase discusses Western contributions and the organized sabotage directed against it.

Here, I explain why I admire and value Western civilization, not sentimentally, but concretely.

One section traces the West's disproportionate contribution to modern technology, scientific method, and material progress. Another addresses its non-technological gifts. These chapters establish what is at stake.

I then shift to the core of the book, examining patterns of sabotage and harm directed against these foundations in detail.

The third phase examines the psychological underpinnings of possibly deliberately organized harm operating at global scale.

In this phase, drawing from experience of prolonged personal exposure to malignant disorders, I explore how malignant behaviour can scale into profoundly wide damage when amplified by rare and highly specific environmental conditions.

In the second and third phases, the focus shifts from individual experience to structural dynamics, drawing on public sources, comparative reasoning, and historical patterns.

The fourth phase is constructive.

Having outlined both lived experience and observed patterns, I turn to the question of response: what kinds of institutions, norms, safeguards, and ethical boundaries might reverse the damages and help prevent similar failures in the future.

A Note on Method and Scope

This book combines three distinct modes of inquiry: personal testimony, publicly available records and research, and interpretive analysis. Because these modes are often conflated, I want to state clearly how each is used and how the claims that follow should be understood.

First, portions of this book are grounded in **direct personal experience.** These sections describe events I personally witnessed or endured, including family dynamics, institutional encounters, and prolonged periods of psychological and social pressure. Where I write in this mode, I limit myself to what I directly experienced or what was communicated to me at the time. I do not claim that my experience is universal, only that it is real and sustained.

Second, the book draws on **publicly accessible material,** including historical accounts, journalistic investigations, scholarly work, policy discussions, widely reported events, and other public sources of information. This material is treated as provisional and contestable, as all public knowledge is. My aim is not to provide an exhaustive academic survey, but to situate personal experience and interpretation within patterns already visible in the public record.

Third, the book engages in **interpretive analysis**. In these instances, I move from description to inference, asking what patterns may plausibly explain recurring forms of harmful outcomes that resist simpler explanations. Where I do this, I am explicit that I am reasoning from patterns rather than presenting proof. I distinguish between what I know, what I can document, and what I infer.

FOOTNOTE CITATIONS: Footnote citations throughout this book include a full stop at the end of URLs in accordance with

standard citation practice. When opening or copying links, readers should omit the trailing full stop.

A Note on Method and Scope (Continued): Analytical Assumptions and Inferential Framework

This section builds on the methodological distinctions outlined in the preceding note. Its purpose is narrower and more specific: to clarify when and why interpretive inference becomes analytically justified, how it is constrained, and what standards must be met before conclusions concerning coordination or intent are considered.

Several claims examined in this book concern sustained harm, coordinated outcomes, and resistance to correction, rather than isolated failures or discrete errors. It is under these conditions, and only under these conditions, that inference moves beyond description toward explanation.

This framework is offered to make explicit where inference begins, how it is escalated, and what criteria must be satisfied before intent is provisionally inferred.

Why Pattern Persistence Matters:

The characteristics listed below are intended as a diagnostic framework and are neither exhaustive nor fully representative of all patterns analysed throughout the book.

Isolated incidents, misunderstandings, bureaucratic failure, or individual acts of malice do not justify claims of coordination. I do not infer intent from singular events, personal grievance, or emotional response.

Intent is considered only when patterns exhibit the following characteristics simultaneously, structurally, and stubbornly:

I. Persistence and Directionality of Harm

- Harm persists and intensifies across decades or generations despite leadership changes, reforms, or stated corrections
- Escalation continues even after reputational, electoral, economic, or strategic self-harm becomes undeniable
- Errors consistently occur in one direction rather than randomly
- Outcomes remain fixed even as justifying narratives change

II. Cross-Domain and Cross-System Convergence

- Similar patterns of dysfunction replicate across multiple Western nations situated in different continents despite differing political systems, cultures, and geography
- Damage manifests simultaneously across unrelated sectors such as law, culture, economy, education, media, technology, agriculture, and demography
- Failures concentrate on core civilizational pillars such as demographics, sovereignty, cultural continuity, or economic self-sufficiency
- Nominally independent institutions converge toward the same destructive equilibrium rather than counterbalancing one another

III. Incentive and Outcome Asymmetry

- Outcomes consistently benefit external or adversarial interests while disadvantaging the host civilization
- Long-term costs to the populations are casually or forcefully overlooked or ignored, while short-term or symbolic gains are spotlighted
- Policies remain irrational even when their long-term consequences are publicly known, forecasted, and repeatedly warned against by experts and citizens

IV. Institutional and Corrective Failure

- Safeguards exist on paper but fail uniformly in practice

- Oversight mechanisms reproduce the same outcomes as the original decision-makers
- Affected individuals or systems are denied meaningful redress despite evidence

V. Narrative Control and Suppression

- Protective mechanisms activate aggressively against dissent or exposure while remaining dormant in response to evident harm
- Systems respond more forcefully to challenges against narratives than to challenges against national interests
- Moral language, legal principles, and stated values are deployed selectively or performatively rather than consistently

When these conditions occur sporadically, benign explanations remain plausible. When they occur structurally, repeatedly, and across domains, the presumption of benign causation ceases to be analytically defensible.

If genuine error were the primary cause, one would expect variation, correction, or acknowledgement over time. When none of these occur, and the same harms reproduce across contexts, inference of intent becomes the more parsimonious explanation.

Inference Of Intent as a Last Resort:

This book does not like the unavoidable assumption of coordinated harm and malice. Many of the personal or societal situations described were initially interpreted by me as coincidence, misunderstanding, incompetence, or misfortune. Only after years of repetition, escalation, and failed corrective attempts did those explanations become untenable.

The inference of intent arises through abductive reasoning, often described as inference to the most plausible explanation. When multiple explanations are possible, the one that best accounts for the

full set of observed facts, without requiring implausible levels of coincidence or systemic dysfunction, is provisionally adopted.

This form of reasoning is commonly used in investigative journalism, intelligence analysis, and legal assessments of intent. It does not require access to private communications or explicit coordination documents.

Scope and Restraint:

This framework does not claim omniscience. It does not name hidden actors where evidence is unavailable. It does not require the reader to accept a single unified explanation in order to engage with the material.

Where I refer to a "subversive entity," the term is used as a conceptual placeholder for coordinated forces inferred from patterns of action and outcome, not as a claim of personal knowledge of identities or structures. It is employed for analytical consistency, not sensationalism.

What Would Falsify My Conclusions:

Evidence of genuine correction, transparency, accountability, or sustained reversal of the described patterns would significantly weaken claims of coordinated action. Likewise, credible alternative explanations that account for persistence, consistency, and resistance to correction would merit serious reconsideration.

This book remains open to such evidence. Its conclusions are firm, but not dogmatic.

An Invitation to the Reader:

Nothing in the chapters that follow requires blind acceptance. Readers are invited to trace similar patterns independently, apply the same standards of inference elsewhere, and draw their own conclusions.

If the reasoning presented here is rejected, it should be rejected on analytical grounds, not by dismissing lived experience, documented patterns, or the legitimacy of inference itself.

Chapter 1

The Three Layers of Persecution: An Overview

As noted in the prologue, an extraordinarily unfortunate series of circumstances has repeatedly drawn me into various kinds of dysfunctional dynamics. As many therapists will attest, it is common for people from dysfunctional families to find themselves in similarly unhealthy situations, relationships, and friendships later in life. Yet in my case, this pattern has been amplified to an extreme degree, almost as if on steroids.

1st Layer of Persecution:

Evidentiary Status for Claims of Personal Persecution Made in this Section:
Direct personal experience: ● (Yes)

Before delving into the details, I want to make one thing clear: I am not someone who takes pleasure in speaking negatively about others, even when the abuse is undeniable. For most of my life, I had virtually no boundaries at all. Only in the past year or two have I begun to develop a healthier understanding of when to speak up and when to remain silent. I have always disliked revisiting past experiences, and I especially dislike discussing my family, no matter how abusive, dysfunctional, or psychopathic their behaviour has been. I have never been the type to "air dirty laundry" or betray even an enemy by exposing them unnecessarily. That simply is not who I am.

However, when the abuse escalated to the point that I had to seek assistance from the police, silence was no longer an option. For the sake of context, and for the sake of truth, it has become equally necessary to include those details here in this book.

Two members of my family, my elder brothers, each eight to ten years older than me, were especially malicious and obsessively fixated on me throughout my childhood, teenage years, and much of my adulthood. My eldest brother, in particular, was malignant, cruel, and

vindictive, both in overt and covert ways. The combination of an enabling father, a compliant and gullible mother, my brother's deep insecurities (at least prior to the late 2010s), my own no-nonsense attitude and academic excellence, and his relentless one-sided rivalries against me all contributed to his escalating abuse. I lived under that shadow for almost two decades.

Even the smallest sign of protest—a hint of annoyance or disregard for his erratic behaviour—was often met with physical violence when I was a child. He would say, *"How is the rest of the world going to respect us if he won't respect us?"* By "us," he meant himself and my middle brother.

I rarely comment on people personally, even my abusers, but this particular detail is crucial to understanding why he became so psychopathic and sadistic. At his core, he was profoundly insecure, constantly ridiculed by others and painfully aware of his perceived shortfalls. By the mid to late 2000s, he had grown megalomaniacal and utterly pathological, despite being openly mocked by colleagues and acquaintances for the delusional and absurd things he often said.

In contrast, I was excelling in my studies and generally well-liked. That contrast made me—his defenceless younger brother, a child—an easy target. His obsession with one-sided competitions began within the family and only intensified as he continued to fail in some of his numerous attempts to outdo me.

He was constantly physically and verbally abusive, and obsessively controlling. He sabotaged nearly every aspect of my life, always going unpunished, whether the abuse was overt or covert, thanks to an enabling father and a gullible mother. They never seemed to have a problem with even the most severe forms of child abuse, except on rare occasions when my mother intervened after witnessing

physical violence firsthand. Verbal bullying, psychological torment, and covert abuse were all tolerated without question.

My middle brother, too, struggled with deep envy. Although not physically violent on his own, he would seize any opportunity to join in when my eldest brother attacked me. He was, however, consistently verbally abusive. He was also the one primarily responsible for the "nail attacks" on my face, which I will describe in later sections. I will also explain later why I remained trapped in this family well into adulthood due to societal and cultural norms in the country.

My clothing choices were tightly controlled; my brothers or mother decided what I was allowed to wear. If any of those clothes began to look better on me than they had anticipated, they would run blades through the fabric or tear them apart. My favourite clothes, especially my jeans and shirts, would mysteriously go missing, end up ruined, or be slashed in several places to render them unwearable.

My elder brother used to press his weight with this hands on my shoulders, which I strongly suspected was meant to stop me from growing. He was fiercely competitive with me in every trivial aspect—height, weight, intelligence, appearance—and constantly sought ways to undermine me. Throughout my childhood and teenage years, I was not allowed to eat freely. My brother frequently fought with my mother about my meals. As a result, I was severely underweight. He would mock my appearance, calling me ugly, comment on my "ugly" clothes, often when we visited others or when we had guests, deliberately humiliating me to make me less social and withdrawn.

Had nail attacks on my face which left visible scars—scars that begin just beneath my eyes. One brother would grab my feet, the other would grab my hands, and together they would beat me with shoes, sandals, punches, and slaps, scratching my face with their nails

until it bled. My parents found no problem with any of it. Once, my entire face, from under my eyes downward, was covered in blood and torn exposed flesh.

Around 2011, when I was about eighteen, I began to recover slightly, at least enough to escape malnourishment. Yet my brother's obsession with my eating habits never subsided. Even as recently as 2023, during my brief six-month stay in Pakistan—those six months of nightmare—he remained fixated on my food. Now in his forties, he still had something to say every time I ate: *"Don't eat too fast, eat small chunks; you make us look like backward people when you eat."* He would glance sideways at me as he ate, watching to ensure I didn't eat fast—because eating fast meant eating more, and eating more meant I might start to look healthy, which for him somehow meant losing one of his one-sided competitions. He also hated what came after I began to look better: I became more social, confident, made friends, and no longer remained isolated, all things he despised.

Another daily form of abuse revolved around how I was required to address my brothers and father in every conversation. Normally, one might call a sibling by name or simply say "hey." But not in my case. I had to address my brothers as "X bhai" or "Y bhai" every single time I spoke to them. I could not complete a sentence without adding that title, which roughly translates to "elder brother" in our family context. While the term bhai can be used respectfully in everyday speech—much like "sir"—in our family it was enforced to an excruciating degree.

I could not take their phone calls in front of others, because people would notice, make fun of me, or express concern after hearing me repeat "X bhai" or "Y bhai" twenty times in a two-minute call. The same was true for my father: I was required to say *Abbu Ji*—roughly meaning "Father Sir"—every single time I addressed him.

Any instance where I failed to do so, without exception, would unleash verbal or sometimes even physical violence. Saying anything else, anything normal, even just their names or a casual sentence without those honorifics, was seen as an act of disrespect.

I could not simply say, "I'm going to the shop." It always had to be, "X bhai, I'm going to the shop," or "Abbu Ji, I'm going to the shop." It didn't matter if I had already used those titles in the previous sentence, I was still expected to repeat them. This ritual became especially painful after I had lost all respect for them, following years of daily abuse by the late 2000s.

Additionally, the tone of my voice was often scrutinized for any perceived hint of disrespect. Even when I used the required honorifics, if nothing else worked—if they had done something malicious and I dared to protest—they would simply decide that my tone was not polite enough. My mother and father would side with them without hesitation.

Their tone, in contrast, was allowed to be disrespectful, loud, and verbally abusive, simply because they were the elders. Everyone in my family, including my father and even my mother, agreed on this rule. All it took was for my brothers to tell my parents that my tone was "wrong," and they would immediately turn against me, regardless of what I was actually saying, even when I was protesting against the most malicious acts.

This was a daily pattern throughout the first twenty-three years of my life whenever I was at home. This experience, among many others, left me frustrated, emotionally stifled, and chronically anxious, feelings that lingered long after I had distanced myself from my family. I continue to struggle with the lasting effects of my family experiences, though I now recognize these patterns and actively work on improving my emotional regulation. I believe I may have Complex

Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (CPTSD), as emotional regulation difficulties are common among people who grew up as scapegoat children in abusive and dysfunctional families.

Almost every exam I took in Pakistan was sabotaged in some way. My brothers would deliberately distract me with new "projects" just before exams to divert my focus. On one occasion, they involved me in a pointless venture that caused me to miss nearly four months of classes right before my annual board exams. Even so, I still achieved 87% overall in my high school degree, scoring above 95% in biology, physics, chemistry, and mathematics each. My midterm results had been even higher, and that seemed to upset them. When the same pattern reappeared before my next set of exams, I recognized it for what it was and refused to fall for it again. After my teenage years, my education began to suffer due to relentless hurdles, stress, abuse, and distractions.

This interference began in childhood. Before result ceremonies, they would send me to our village while my mother collected my trophies in my absence. When I did attend results ceremonies in person, they would request that the principal hand me the award privately, away from the audience. They even had me skip classes to keep me from excelling academically.

In nursery, I studied only for part of the term before we moved homes. Afterward, they made me skip not just that level but the next few as well. The earliest grade I clearly remember attending is the third. I definitely skipped the second and "prep" grades, and possibly the first, though I may have attended part of it for a few months. After third grade, they had me skip the fourth and placed me directly into fifth. Following fifth grade, they kept me out of school for about a year, despite the nominal school fees. When I returned to school after we moved cities, they again made me skip sixth and seventh

grades, placing me straight into eighth. They could not manipulate the remaining grades only because board exams were compulsory after that. It was my brothers who persuaded my parents to make these decisions. My father somewhat valued education, but only for social prestige.

My elder brother also sabotaged my friendships. He would meet my friends behind my back and manipulate them. In third grade, I had a best friend—a friendship he deliberately destroyed. Soon after, that friend began acting hostile toward me for reasons I couldn't understand at the time; I was only about eight years old.

Once, after one of my brothers slapped me, my nose started bleeding. When a neighbour commented that I was just a child, my brother responded, "You don't know this son of a b*tch." That was before 2004, when I was still under ten years old.

As I mentioned earlier, my elder brother's obsession with ruining every aspect of my life extended to my friendships, studies, and even my online presence. He demanded the passwords to my social media accounts, such as Facebook, well into my adulthood, to make sure I wasn't talking to girls. He and my middle brother also withheld my national ID card as soon as it was issued. I had to fight to get it back. My middle brother insisted on keeping the original and offered to send me a laminated colour photocopy instead.

You know the saying we use figuratively when we're upset: "Man, I feel like hitting my head on a wall." My father often said things like that, and he occasionally did it literally. Imagine a man, sixty years old, hugging a wall during an argument and slowly, so as not to hurt himself, banging his head against it. That's what my father used to do sometimes. He literally did this as recently as 2023, dramatically, cursing, genuinely upset, and completely serious while doing it.

My malignant elder brother, an officer in the Pakistani Army, has been close friends for over a decade with a high-ranking officer in the Punjab Police. This made things far worse for me, as he was well-connected even in the late 2000s. In Pakistan, being "connected" means being above the law—able to commit crimes without consequence. Along with constant threats of withholding funds for my education and living expenses, these connections ensured my compliance during my late teenage and early adult years. Before that, physical abuse was their primary method of control.

And so, I was stuck in this family with my malignant elder brothers. There are stories, even in developed countries, of extremely malignant individuals who inflict long-term abuse on their family members. I was in that situation directly for the first twenty-three years of my life, except in a country where there are no meaningful child protection services.

In Pakistan, no one seeks government help for child abuse; it is extremely rare. When it does happen, it often makes things worse for the child and sets them up for further abuse. That was not an option for me. The only thing that made life even barely bearable was my mother, who would usually intervene only in cases of physical abuse when it occurred in her presence.

Because of the social and cultural conditions in Pakistan, if you don't have your own job, you depend entirely on your family members, your father or elder brothers. Perhaps for this very reason, my eldest brother sabotaged everything I tried to do. For several years, my malignant brother actively tried to force me into a dynamic that resembled slavery. By that, I mean literal servitude. He refused to let me work, sabotaged every opportunity I found, and ensured that I remained financially dependent, even for something as small as £5. His goal was to keep me as a permanent servant, and to maintain

absolute control and continue the abuse as before. My middle brother once told me outright that I was their slave because they had funded my education.

As dysfunctional as my father was, he had one redeeming trait: he valued education for the social prestige it gave him. In an otherwise mostly illiterate social circle in our village, the education of his children allowed him to boast of superiority. That vanity, ironically, ensured that I received an education, despite the constant hurdles and interference from my brothers.

I was heavily isolated for much of my life because that is what I had been obsessively subjected and conditioned to since childhood. For the vast majority of my life, I have had no one but myself in the face of abuse.

I believe my mother did not have sadistic tendencies, and perhaps my father didn't either. He was extremely abusive, malignant, and unbearably loud most of the time, but maybe not sadistic in nature. My brothers, however, most certainly were. I think my mother had been conditioned to believe that verbal and emotional abuse were normal, since in her mind, younger family members were simply expected to tolerate everything out of "respect" for their elders. However, her own dysfunction, which I have not detailed in this book, her tolerance of abuse so long as it did not become overly physical, her occasional participation in its milder forms, and her regular excuses for my brothers' abusive behaviours made the family situation impossible for me. She did support me on a few vital matters, just like my father supported my education.

There was also proxy abuse orchestrated by my malignant brother, and although there is much more I could reveal about the direct abuse I suffered from my family and brothers, I will leave it at this.

I distanced myself from my family in late 2016, after discovering a particularly sinister scheme my malignant brother had tried to carry out. I stopped visiting my home and my brothers' homes altogether. In 2018, I left Pakistan entirely and lived in Africa for the next five years.

That period of exile in Africa connects directly to the second layer of persecution, which will be discussed in the next chapter.

2nd Layer of Persecution:

Evidentiary Status for Claims of Personal Persecution Made in this Section:
Direct personal experience/observation: ● (Yes)
Publicly documented cases: ● (Yes)
Pattern-based inference: ● (Yes)
External corroboration: ○ (Currently Unavailable)

As for the second layer of persecution—how I ended up being targeted by the Pakistani Army—it stemmed from my eldest brother's position as an officer in the military. He was a Major at the time, now a Lieutenant Colonel. I had written a complaint to his Commanding Officer regarding a sinister attempted plan of his. For the sake of maintaining focus on the broader purpose of this book, I will not describe that incident here. My letter to his Commanding Officer was straightforward and direct, perhaps too direct, and it was met with subtle hostility.

At the time, I was studying as a civilian at a Pakistani Army university, driven by my long-standing passion for history and international relations. I was also working as an intern at one of their research institutes, a think tank run by the Army. Looking back, I will simply say this: there is a distinct kind of nastiness that manifests in people when they hold power in Pakistan.

My brother, obsessive as ever, had a habit of interfering in my life wherever I went, at hostels, workplaces, or even social gatherings. He always found a way to make things difficult. This time, however, my workplace was part of his own organization, and they seemed all too willing to join in. Things escalated before I even realized what was happening.

More than one senior officer had an open problem with me—particularly when it came to my interactions with women, most notably a Brigadier and a Major General. They made little effort to hide it. Some would summon me to their offices only to send me away rudely without allowing me to enter. Captains and Majors would be nasty and clingy couple of times a day just coming back and forth with new rude comments. Even Generals would "happen" to appear in intern work areas, something unusual given their rank.

It wasn't long before I met General Qamar Javed Bajwa, the Army Chief himself. For me, it was an honour, the first time I had ever met a serving Army Chief, and I treated him with courtesy and respect. He, however, responded with visible annoyance, making faces I didn't fully understand at the time.

In Pakistan, men and women have traditionally been segregated, and friendships between them remain heavily stigmatized. Merely talking to women can attract hostility, sometimes covert, sometimes openly expressed. Although this taboo has eased slightly in recent years, it remains deeply ingrained. This, too, was a constant point of contention with my brothers.

One instance stands out vividly. On a Valentine's Day, my eldest brother fractured his leg the next morning during an Army exercise because he had barely slept the night before, convinced that I had spoken to a woman on the phone that evening. He was furious that he couldn't stop me because I was in another city. He blamed me for

that leg injury for around half a decade. That same night, my middle brother cut the cords of my computer in rage.

In Pakistan, most men spend their entire lives without regular interaction with women outside their families or marriage. When the Pakistani Army is involved, this hostility is amplified, as they operate with unchecked power and without accountability. Even minor grievances can escalate into full-blown harassment. Looking back, I believe that my letter to my brother's Commanding Officer, particularly the blunt, unfiltered tone I used, combined with my presence at the Army's think tank and the simple fact that women in that environment responded to me politely or warmly, likely triggered their hostility. What began as subtle loathing soon grew into intense persecution and, eventually, stalking that continued even after I left Pakistan.

I remain friends on social media with some women who attended a month-long workshop organized by that institution, where I was part of the organizing team as an intern. A certain Major General had a particular problem with me for speaking with pretty female participants during that event. All across the world, people from our region are known for this kind of behaviour unfortunately, but the Army from that region with unlimited power in the mix? You get the point. The vast majority of officers in that organization displayed an unhealthy obsession when it came to women.

Ironically, the same Army Chief who had once met me with visible annoyance was later exposed by citizen journalists for multiple scandals involving women during his tenure. He made headlines after headlines in that regard. His spy chief, a Lieutenant General, was even shot by his wife amid similar controversies involving women, a telling reflection of the culture that pervaded that organization.

Even after I left that organization, they didn't leave me alone. I received a phone call from a Captain of Pakistan's intelligence agency, the ISI, asking about my work situation. Needless to say, no intelligence agency, least of all one as notorious as the ISI, has any legitimate reason to inquire into a private citizen's employment. Within a year of leaving that Army institution, my situation deteriorated further, to the point where I had to flee Pakistan urgently and seek refuge in Africa.

I will not share the personal details of why I had to leave or the specific threats I faced, but they were grave and life-threatening. The Army's intelligence wing appeared to be orchestrating efforts that endangered my safety and my life, leaving me with no choice but to escape.

Here's some broader context on how the Pakistani Army operates, just one of many examples. Senator Azam Swati, a senior member of former Prime Minister Imran Khan's party, was subjected to disproportionate brutality. Despite being old enough to be the father of many Brigadiers and Generals, he was beaten naked, humiliated, and faced around forty criminal reports (FIRs) simply for continuing to voice support for Imran Khan.

Not long after, the Army's intelligence wing made a video of the Senator with his wife at a hotel and circulated it across the country[1]. This, according to Mr Swati himself, was orchestrated by the Army.

My brother is part of that same Army and may well have had a role in its persecution of me. Around that same period, nearly every independent journalist in Pakistan was forced to flee the country. The Army even had one journalist killed in Kenya. The common "crime"

---

[1] Kaukab Shairani, "Crying Senator Says He's Being Blackmailed With a Secretly Filmed Video of Him and His Wife," *VICE*, November 8, 2022, https://www.vice.com/en/article/azam-swati-wife-secretly-filmed-leaked-video/.

shared by most of these journalists was their criticism of, or perceived disrespect toward, the military.

In 2018, I left Pakistan for Africa. I lived there from 2018 to 2023 before being effectively harassed out of the continent as well. Life in Africa was far from easy. A Pakistani passport is among the weakest in the world, and for most of my five years in exile, I survived on short-term visas, constant extensions, and makeshift work permits.

Across the various African countries where I lived, my living situations often shared odd common themes. I once thought those five years were my only "psychopath-free" years, but they may not have been free from those people after all. For the first four years, however, the interference was subtle, and for that I am still grateful because it allowed me to finally let my guard down and enjoy life for the first time, free from the direct abuse I had endured throughout my life in Pakistan.

There may have been sabotage of my social life during that time. There were also patterns of consistent domestic disturbances across several rented houses in Rwanda. I will go into those details later on. There were also multiple confirmed incidents of stalking by Pakistani nationals while I was in Africa.

While I was living in neighbouring Rwanda, a prominent Pakistani journalist fleeing Pakistan was murdered in Kenya[2] reportedly by the ISI at the behest of General Bajwa, according to statements he made before his death and later confirmed by his mother. At the time, I could plausibly have argued that the Pakistani Army alone was responsible for what happened, even across borders,

---

[2] Emmanuel Igunza, "Arshad Sharif: Mystery over Killing of Pakistani Journalist in Kenya," *BBC News,* October 29, 2022, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-africa-63426794.

in a country as notorious as Kenya. That explanation seemed sufficient then.

But my misfortune did not end in Africa. It followed me everywhere, even into countries widely regarded as safe, where such patterns would ordinarily stop almost immediately. It is also worth noting that the Pakistani Army has far more serious matters to contend with than someone like me, a private individual who was neither a journalist nor publicly critical of the institution. As I describe later in this book, the reach and influence behind what I experienced appeared to extend well beyond any single organisation, in ways that increasingly defied ordinary logic.

Note: Even as I recount my unfortunate experiences, I want to make one point absolutely clear. I have always held respect for Pakistan's institutions, including the Army. My personal experiences do not negate the reality that there are many genuinely good, principled people within those institutions who are deserving of respect. Nothing I describe here should be taken as a judgment of those institutions as a whole, which I have long regarded with respect.

3rd Layer of Persecution:

Evidentiary Status for Claims of Personal Persecution Made in this Section:
Direct personal experience/observation: ● (Yes)
Publicly documented cases: ● (Yes)
Pattern-based inference: ● (Yes)
External corroboration: ●○ (Pending; discussed later in the book)

I believe it was during my time in Africa that I might have first come under the radar of the hidden global entity I mentioned earlier, an entity whose fixation on me has since defined my life, especially since arriving in the UK in 2024. At first, it might have been mild or indirect

attention, but it has since become an undeniable reality. I suspect that Pakistan's intelligence agency, the ISI, may have sought assistance from other intelligence agencies while I was in Africa. It's entirely plausible that the ISI framed me, perhaps as a spy, among other things.

At multiple points, my brother accused me outright of being an Indian spy. His logic was crude. I had been in Africa for several years, and in his mind that fact alone meant I must have been involved in something odd. Past remarks of mine were then selectively recalled and twisted to reinforce that conclusion. For him, Africa was not a place for a Pakistani without a formal job for such a prolonged time, even though I'm certain he knew the reasons why I had fled to Africa.

In recent years, there have been numerous reports alleging close cooperation between the ISI and certain Western intelligence agencies—ties dating back as far as the 1970s[3]. When I left Pakistan in 2018, the Afghan War was still ongoing, and the United States, particularly the CIA, maintained a long-standing dependency on Pakistan's ISI due to Afghanistan's strategic significance. Around the same time, Imran Khan, Pakistan's former Prime Minister, publicly alleged that the Pakistani Army had orchestrated his government's overthrow at the behest of the Biden Administration[4]. According to widely circulated reports and Imran Khan himself, a senior official in the Biden Administration had sent a letter to Pakistan's Ambassador in Washington expressing concerns if Khan remained in power.

---

[3] Greg Miller, "CIA Pays for Support in Pakistan : It Has Spent Millions Funding the ISI Spy Agency, despite Fears of Corruption. But Some Say It Is Worth It.," *Los Angeles Times*, November 15, 2009, https://www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-2009-nov-15-fg-cia-pakistan15-story.html.

[4] Asif Shahzad, "Pakistan Rejects Ousted PM Khan's Accusation That U.S. Conspired to Topple Him," *Reuters*, April 22, 2022, https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/pakistan-rejects-ousted-pm-khans-accusation-that-us-conspired-topple-him-2022-04-22/.

These are not my personal claims, they are publicly available reports discussed across Pakistani and international media. I am not taking sides; I merely cite the public record.

Given that backdrop, it is plausible that Pakistan's Army and ISI were working closely with U.S. intelligence agencies during my time of exile in Africa. Given that the same power structure in Pakistan remain in place today, their relationship with these networks likely continues, whether through the CIA or other means.

In 2024, reports emerged claiming that the Pakistani ISI and CIA, backed by powerful international financiers, were involved in the removal of Bangladesh's government[5]. Around the same period, India's ruling party publicly accused the Biden Administration[6] and other globalist entities, including George Soros[7], of trying to overthrow their democratically elected government, citing sustained efforts involving investment of billions of dollars in those designs, foreign NGO interferences, and multiple statements attacking a sitting government and internal matters of a sovereign country[8].

---

[5] Web Desk, "Did US Plot Sheikh Hasina's Ouster? What Bangladesh Ex-PM Said in Her Undelivered Speech," *The Week,* August 11, 2024, https://www.theweek.in/news/world/2024/08/11/did-us-plot-sheikh-hasinas-ouster-what-bangladesh-ex-pm-said-in-her-undelivered-speech.html.

[6] Shubhajit Roy, "Disappointing: US Responds to BJP's Allegation of Backing Agenda to Destabilise India," *The Indian Express,* December 8, 2024, https://indianexpress.com/article/india/us-embassy-bjp-deep-state-accusations-disappointing-9712127/.

[7] Prabhu Chawla, "Not Breaking India Is Soros's Sorrow," *The New Indian Express,* December 14, 2024, https://www.newindianexpress.com/opinion/columns/pc/2024/Dec/14/not-breaking-india-is-soross-sorrow.

[8] Yashraj Sharma, "How George Soros Became 'Enemy Number 1' for India's Modi," *Al Jazeera,* December 26, 2024, https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2024/12/26/how-george-soros-became-enemy-number-1-for-indias-modi.

Hungarian sitting Prime Minister has also accused Mr. Soros for trying to push immigrants into Europe[9].

This makes three of the seven countries in my region alone, namely Pakistan, Bangladesh, and India, that have directly accused such globalist networks of interference in just the past few years.

If there is any truth to those reports, particularly regarding the Pakistani Army's deep-seated globalist ties, it only strengthens my belief that these alliances and covert networks may have eventually placed me on the radar of this hidden global entity. And that forms the third layer of persecution that I continue to face.

The magnitude of this third layer of persecution dwarfs everything I endured before, even the nightmare of my abusive family and the oppression of the notorious Pakistani Army. I will share examples of this, with details, toward the end of this book. With family, you can leave the city or even the country and, eventually, find freedom. With the Army, relocating to a safe nation like the UK might have been enough.

This third layer is different. When harm appears to originate from a hidden and organized force operating beyond national boundaries, escape becomes far less certain. Once such a force fixates on an individual, escape becomes increasingly difficult. I cannot claim personal knowledge of its structure or membership, but the patterns I have observed suggest something larger and more coordinated than any single institution. My concern about potential harm does not arise from imagination or paranoia, but from sustained, repeated experiences that have followed a consistent and troubling logic.

I will admit that at this stage, I cannot conclusively demonstrate that this pressure originates from a single coordinated entity. What I

---

[9] Ibid.

can demonstrate is that local explanations fail to account for its persistence and scale.

This force does not appear to act in isolation. Rather, it seems to enable and amplify smaller actors, including state institutions such as the Pakistani Army, by operating indirectly and quietly in the background. In normal circumstances, the Army's influence should have ended when I left Pakistan. Instead, I believe my encounters with it ultimately drew me into the orbit of something far broader in scope.

The sequence of events that followed is difficult to reconcile. Abuse within one's own family, persecution by a national military, and then sustained pressure that appears to transcend borders is an unlikely combination.

I recognize that the distance between global covert activity and individual targeting is significant. I do not claim that such targeting is routine, common, or easily proven. My argument rests not on any single event, but on the persistence, continuity, and escalation of pressure across contexts where regular explanations cease to function.

As outlined in *A Note on Method and Scope,* I understand that some readers may be sceptical when it comes to this third layer of persecution, and I don't blame them. I would likely share that scepticism if I encountered this account without context. I ask only that readers suspend judgment until the end of the book. My views on justice, fairness, and the subversion of Western civilization, and my willingness to express them openly, may have placed me at odds with powerful interests. I have spoken persistently against forces that thrive on manipulation and disorder. It is possible that this has drawn a degree of hostility I did not anticipate.

I do not claim to know the identities behind this network, nor do I speculate about them. That is not the purpose of this book. What

matters are the patterns themselves: persistent, malicious, and increasingly difficult to dismiss. A substantial body of personal evidence supports this assessment, and it will be examined in later chapters.

One consistent feature of this third layer is the use of smokescreens and plausible deniability. Harm rarely occurs without confusion, distraction, or misdirection. Responsibility is fragmented, innocence is performed, and the central source remains obscured.

At present, the threats I face do not originate from my family or from the Pakistani Army. They appear to stem from something larger, operating across borders and shaping outcomes in ways that exceed the reach of any single actor. What has happened to me did not occur in isolation. Similar patterns appear wherever individuals speak openly against what I regard as the deliberate sabotage of Western civilization.

This is why the book must now widen its scope. To understand how an individual can be drawn into the orbit of such a force, one must understand the broader environment in which that force operates. Without that context, my testimony may appear implausible. With it, the picture becomes far clearer.

The chapters that follow may seem to shift from personal persecution to civilizational critique, but this is not a detour. It is the continuation of the same story. My experience is one thread within a larger tapestry, and to understand it, we must examine the machinery that has been operating behind the scenes.

Chapter 2

Patterns of Organized Sabotage Against Western Civilization

Before delving into what appears to be ongoing, organized sabotage of Western civilization across various domains, I will first examine, from time to time, the West's contributions in those same areas, to provide context. This will be a recurring theme throughout the following sections.

I would like to begin with technology. Though it is not often viewed as one of the serious issues afflicting the West today, it is important for me to address technological subversion first. The reasons for starting with this particular subject will become clear by the end of this chapter. I will explore even more grievous injustices being committed against the West in the later sections of this book.

Western Contributions to the World: Science and Technology

Evidentiary Status for Claims Made in this Section:

Direct personal observation: ● (Yes)

Publicly documented: ● (Yes)

Pattern-based inference: ● (Yes)

External corroboration: ● (Yes)

This section does not use technical language and is written to be accessible to any casual reader, even without a background in science or technology. For readers who are not particularly interested in technological subjects, everything up to the discussion of "Non-Technological Contributions of the Western Civilization to the World" can be skimmed or even skipped without losing the thread of the book. Even so, the language in this technology section remains clear, friendly, and easy to follow, and it presents points that are not only interesting but essential to understanding the broader picture. The rest of the book does not rely on dedicated technological discussions.

At the end of this section, I will discuss what may be the largest undemocratic wealth transfer in human history, a phenomenon that

remains almost entirely unacknowledged in mainstream economic and political discourse.

I might sound overstated at first when I say that virtually everything modern owes its thanks to Western civilization, even if many things are now manufactured elsewhere. Whether you live in Asia, Americas, Africa, or anywhere else in the world, nearly everything you use or do today originates from Western innovation.

This isn't about chauvinism. It's about precision: who created what, and how knowledge actually develops.

It may seem like a sweeping claim, but as you read through the next few sections, you'll begin to see the truth in it. This isn't meant to discredit the significant and valuable contributions of non-Western civilizations, but rather to highlight that the scale and structure of the modern world rest disproportionately on Western foundations.

We all know that modern technology is overwhelmingly Western, but is it really that close to 100%? Together, we'll explore that question.

Before we delve further, I would like to clarify something important. When I state that nearly all modern technology originates in the West, I do not do so lightly, nor as a rhetorical flourish. This is the only claim of this magnitude made in the book, and it has been considered carefully over an extended period. It should not be read as representative of my broader method, which elsewhere relies on narrow, limited, and lean arguments. The reasoning behind this statement becomes clear as the chapter unfolds.

The counterargument to my statement largely rests on two main points. First, that ancient civilizations such as China, India, and medieval Middle East made noteworthy scientific and technological inventions that contributed to modern science and technology.

Second, that in today's world, technological progress is more globally dispersed, with significant advances taking place in countries like China, Taiwan, South Korea, India, and Japan.

Let's take a closer look at these counterarguments.

Ancient and Medieval Technological Contributions: West and East Compared

There were impressive advances from non-Western ancient and medieval civilizations, such as acupuncture, herbal remedies, gunpowder, paper, printing, silk production, algebra, and the concept of zero. The list is finite, though often presented as exhaustive, and some tend to emphasize it in a way that overlooks a broader perspective.

Optics, algebra, and the concept zero[10] were remarkable, yet none of those civilizations continued to build upon them. While the East produced a few outstanding scientists and thinkers, the West produced thousands of minds of similar or greater stature, stretching from antiquity through to the modern age.

Also, many renowned Eastern achievements such as gunpowder, silk, and printing were primarily discoveries or crafts rather than theoretical scientific contributions[11]. Nevertheless, they should be taken as scientific inventions and contributions. The credit is due for many impressive inventions and discoveries that took place in ancient China. Ancient India contributed immensely to ancient mathematics and astronomy. There were additional impressive standalone

---

[10] Anoushka Pant, "Zero," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 11, 2025, https://www.britannica.com/science/zero-mathematics.
[11] Britannica Editors, "Silk," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/topic/silk.

contributions from Eastern scholars of the medieval and ancient periods.

Many Eastern contributions, however impressive, tended to be isolated innovations that were not carried forward through continuous scientific traditions or institutional continuity. One of the many things that sets Western science apart is that its scientific achievements emerged from a long tradition of systematised inquiry. Think of ancient figures like Plato, Aristotle, Archimedes, and Ptolemy, whose work was embedded within structured schools of thought and sustained intellectual institutions.

It was the West that ultimately absorbed, refined, and expanded some of the scientific ideas that were developed in the East, alongside the vast body of ideas and innovations that originated within the West itself.

Some Eastern scientific developments were remarkably complex for their time, but when one compares their overall scale and enduring influence, the difference is vast: most probably hundreds of thousands, if not millions or more, of technological advancements of similar magnitude in the West versus perhaps a few hundred originating in the East over the same broad span of history.

When I speak of hundreds of thousands of Western scientific contributions, I am not exaggerating. I might be understating. Consider the example of a modern commercial jet airliner. On the surface, it is a single machine. In reality, it is the end-product of an immense, interlocking web of discoveries and innovations spanning thousands of years.

Every component in that aircraft—the engines, the avionics, the radar systems, the flight controls, the fuselage design, the navigation systems—rests on layers upon layers of scientific breakthroughs. The theories behind jet propulsion alone draw on thermodynamics, fluid

dynamics, combustion chemistry, materials science, metallurgy, advanced mathematics, aerodynamics, and so on. Each of these fields required thousands, maybe easily tens of thousands, of individual discoveries and refinements.

And that is only one part of the aircraft out of hundreds, if not thousands.

The composite materials used in the wings depend on breakthroughs in polymer chemistry, crystallography, structural engineering, nanotechnology, and so on. The navigation systems depend on satellite physics, relativity, radio engineering, computation theory, signal processing, mathematics, and more that took centuries to mature. Even something as routine as cabin pressurisation rests on gas laws, atmospheric chemistry, mechanical engineering, and precision sensors built on quantum-era physics.

If you follow each branch back to its origins, you uncover a near-infinite lattice of scientific achievements: the discovery of the atom, the structure of the electron, the periodic table, conductors and insulators, circuit design, wave theory, algorithmic mathematics, and so on. Every layer depends on another layer beneath it. Almost all of it is Western science[12].

A single jet airliner flying overhead is not one invention. It is tens of thousands of inventions, maybe even hundreds of thousands, each one resting on another. It is the visible tip of a mountain of knowledge so vast that few people on earth might fully understand the full picture.

This is the point often missed when people list a few Eastern inventions. As impressive as they rightly are, they do fall quite short against West's scientific legacy. We are not comparing categories of

---

[12] "Engines," *NASA Aeronautics and Space Administration,* accessed January 6, 2026, https://www.grc.nasa.gov/www/k-12/UEET/StudentSite/engines.html.

the same scale. Modern technology is a cumulative structure built over centuries by tens of thousands of minds, each contributing a precise piece to an ever-expanding scientific edifice.

This is why the number of Western scientific contributions is not merely high. It is astronomical.

I can personally identify around twenty to thirty meaningful Eastern scientific contributions, though I assume the true figure may reach a few hundred. In the last five centuries, however, the contributions of non-Western nations have become increasingly negligible, a trend that further underscores the West's role in shaping human progress, and a topic that will be discussed in depth in the next section.

It is also worth noting that several scientific ideas and inventions attributed to the East were themselves translations, interpretations, or consolidations of earlier Greek sources. These works provided a foundation for later intellectual activity in the medieval Islamic world. The Islamic golden age did not arise in a vacuum; it was enabled by this inherited body of knowledge.

Here is a direct quote from Historian Toby Huff from one of his articles: *"What writers on the history of Arabic-Islamic science often forget or omit is the extraordinary legacy of Greek natural science and philosophy that was translated and without which it can be argued there would not have been a golden age of scientific inquiry in the Muslim world*[13]*."*

A figure like Alhazen (Ibn al-Haytham), known for his impressive contributions in optics, for example, worked within a scientific framework heavily derived from Greek and Roman knowledge.

---

[13] Toby Huff, "Civilizational Analysis and Paths Not Taken, Part II: The Great Divergence," *Comparative Civilizations Review,* Volume 76, Article 7, April 25, 2017, https://scholarsarchive.byu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1998&context=ccr

For context, the rich scientific and literary tradition of medieval Egypt, centred in Alexandria, had previously been directly established and nurtured by Greek and Roman scholars for centuries when Egypt was a Roman province or ruled by Greek Ptolemaic dynasty. Later, Muslim Egyptian thinkers built upon that foundation, carrying some of it to Baghdad and Islamic Córdoba. Unfortunately, they sustained this tradition for a limited time during the medieval ages[14].

Outside the medieval Islamic world, there were relatively few meaningful scientific contributions elsewhere, apart from those made in ancient India and ancient or medieval China, which have already been discussed. However, those traditions were arguably not as comprehensive as the Islamic golden age, which has been discussed in depth as well.

A contribution is still a contribution. Recognising the facts discussed above does not diminish the value of impressive Eastern scientific achievements. It simply places them in fair context and counters the narrative that downplays Western accomplishments in the same way. Eastern contributions still played a part in the progression of science and technology that led to the modern world.

Modern Technology: Comparative Contributions of West and East

I believe I do not need to expand heavily on the Renaissance or the Industrial Revolution, because their significance is already widely understood. These were the epochs in which the foundations of the modern world were laid, and it was almost exclusively the West that carried the weight of scientific and technological advancement during

[14] Ibid.

those transformative centuries[15]. From the breakthroughs in mechanics, astronomy, mathematics, and navigation during the Renaissance to the unprecedented surge of innovation in the Industrial Revolution, the singlehandedness of the Western contributions is undeniable. Western societies continued to refine, expand, and accelerate this progress through the eighteenth, nineteenth, and twentieth centuries, creating the scientific and technological framework that defines our modern age. That historical momentum has shaped everything from industrial production to medicine, computing, and space exploration.

Let's address the second main counterargument and a common misconception about the contemporary technology. When people point to semiconductor manufacturing in Asia or technological advances in other regions, they often confuse manufacturing with creation. Manufacturing excellence doesn't equal intellectual origination. No offense intended to any nation or people, but we need to distinguish between copying, improving, and fundamental creation.

Take semiconductors as an example. Yes, many are now manufactured in Asia with impressive precision and efficiency. But what are the foundational principles these manufacturers utilize? The transistor itself was invented by Bardeen, Brattain, and Shockley at Bell Labs in the United States[16]. The integrated circuit (microchip)

---

[15] J. Brookes Spencer, "Scientific Revolution," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* May 3, 2019, https://www.britannica.com/science/Scientific-Revolution.

[16] "The Transistor – an Invention Ahead of Its Time," *Ericsson.Com,* accessed November 8, 2025, https://www.ericsson.com/en/about-us/history/products/other-products/the-transistor--an-invention-ahead-of-its-time.

came from Kilby and Noyce, also Americans[17]. The microprocessor emerged from Intel. The physics principles governing semiconductor behaviour - quantum mechanics, solid-state physics, electromagnetic theory - all developed in Western laboratories and universities.

A laptop isn't something you wake up one morning and decide to invent. It represents thousands of component technologies, each with its own complex layered development history. Semiconductors, transistors, liquid crystal displays, cooling systems, battery technology, wireless communication protocols, operating systems, programming languages, trace any of these back to their origins, and you find Western innovation.

In biology, Alexander Fleming discovered penicillin[18]. Watson and Crick uncovered DNA structure[19]. Darwin revolutionized our understanding of life through evolution[20]. Pasteur established germ theory[21]. Mendel founded genetics[22]. The list continues with Koch, Lister, Jenner, and Harvey, all overwhelmingly Western scientists who created the frameworks we still use today.

---

[17] "BBC - History - Historic Figures: Kilby and Noyce (1923-2005)," accessed November 8, 2025, https://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic_figures/kilby_and_noyce.shtml.

[18] Robert Gaynes, "The Discovery of Penicillin—New Insights After More Than 75 Years of Clinical Use - PMC," *Emerging Infectious Diseases* 23, no. 5 (n.d.), https://doi.org/10.3201/eid2305.161556.

[19] BBC Bitesize, "Discovering the Structure of DNA," *BBC Bitesize,* May 17, 2019, https://www.bbc.co.uk/bitesize/articles/z4pd382.

[20] Ibid.

[21] BBC Bitesize, "19th-Century Advances in Medical Knowledge - the Germ Theory - Advances in Medical Knowledge - Eduqas - GCSE History Revision - Eduqas," *BBC Bitesize,* August 24, 2022, https://www.bbc.co.uk/bitesize/guides/zsprg7h/revision/5.

[22] "Gregor Mendel: The 'Father of Genetics,'" *John Innes Centre,* accessed November 8, 2025, https://www.jic.ac.uk/research-impact/our-strategic-research-programmes/harnessing-biosynthesis-for-sustainable-food-and-health-hbio/impact/peas/the-history-of-pea-research-at-the-john-innes-centre/gregor-mendel-the-father-of-genetics/.

The same pattern repeats for modern physics. The foundational theories that make all contemporary technology possible emerged almost entirely from Western scientists. Quantum mechanics: Max Planck, Werner Heisenberg, Erwin Schrödinger, Niels Bohr. Relativity: Einstein. Electromagnetism: Faraday, Maxwell. Thermodynamics: Carnot, Kelvin, Clausius. Atomic theory: Rutherford, Bohr, and so on[23]. I'm keeping it extremely brief but this could go on and on.

This pattern applies in every field. Modern medicine relies on Western-developed pharmaceuticals, diagnostic equipment, surgical techniques, and research methodologies. Contemporary agriculture uses Western-developed fertilizers, pesticides, genetic modification techniques, and industrial machinery[24]. Transportation systems—cars, planes, trains, ships—all operate on principles and technologies developed in Western countries. The exploration and expeditions to space[25] and understanding of the universe and physics laws are all almost exclusively Western endeavours.

Even when we look at cutting-edge fields like artificial intelligence[26] and biotechnology, the mathematical foundations, computational theories, and research methodologies being used today originated in Western academic and research institutions. Machine learning algorithms, neural network architectures, and genetic

---

[23] Robin McKie, "The 10 Best Physicists," *The Guardian,* May 11, 2013, https://www.theguardian.com/culture/gallery/2013/may/12/the-10-best-physicists.
[24] "BBC - History - Historic Figures: Jethro Tull, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic_figures/tull_jethro.shtml.
[25] Iain Todd and Jess Wilder, "50 of the Greatest, Most Famous Astronomers of All Time," *BBC Sky at Night Magazine,* July 15, 2024, https://www.skyatnightmagazine.com/space-science/famous-astronomers.
[26] "Who Is the Father of AI and Machine Learning?," *LSMT,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://lsmt.org.uk/blog/who-is-the-father-of-ai-and-machine-learning.

engineering techniques all emerged from Western scientific development.

Manufacturing semiconductors using established processes, even with improvements in efficiency or precision, is different from discovering the quantum mechanical principles that make semiconductors possible. Applying artificial intelligence to new problems is different from developing the mathematical theories underlying AI. Using modern medical equipment is different from discovering and understanding the physics principles that make medical imaging possible.

The complexity of creation runs far deeper than most people realize. When Western scientists developed quantum mechanics in the early 20th century, they weren't just making incremental improvements to existing physics, they were revolutionizing our fundamental understanding of reality itself. When they created the transistor, they weren't just building a better electronic switch, they were applying quantum mechanical principles to create an entirely new category of device that would enable the digital age.

Now, can we find prominent non-Western scientists who made significant contributions? Certainly. C.V. Raman from India won the Nobel Prize for the Raman effect[27]. Subrahmanyan Chandrasekhar contributed to stellar physics theory[28]. Tu Youyou discovered artemisinin for Malaria from traditional Chinese medicine. Hideki Yukawa predicted mesons. These are genuine achievements worthy of recognition.

---

[27] "C.V. Raman The Raman Effect - Landmark," *American Chemical Society,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.acs.org/education/whatischemistry/landmarks/ramaneffect.html.
[28] "Nobel Prize in Physics 1983," *NobelPrize.Org,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/physics/1983/chandrasekhar/facts/.

But examine their educational backgrounds and research contexts. Chandrasekhar studied at the University of Cambridge and worked primarily in the United States[29]. Almost all others trained at Western universities. Almost all worked within research frameworks developed in the West. Even Tu Youyou, the best example that can be found for someone who had no direct Western training, while drawing from traditional Chinese medicine, still used Western scientific methodologies to isolate, test, and validate artemisinin[30]. And that was a medication for Malaria, impressive, but calling it groundbreaking would be unfair to others.

Take C. V. Raman, often celebrated as India's homegrown genius. Raman's education took place entirely in colonial India, at Presidency College, Madras, an institution founded by the British to replicate Western scientific thought. The college's faculty was trained by the British. The first Principal of the college, for one example, was E. B. Powell, a British educationist, among others[31]. The syllabus, the experimental methods, the very instruments Raman used, were all Western imports. While his discovery of the Raman Effect was profound, its recognition and validation came through Western scientific channels, culminating in the Nobel Prize from Sweden. Even in his native environment, Raman's science was inseparable from the Western educational and institutional scaffold. Another South Asian physicist, Abdus Salam, a Pakistani Nobel laureate, studied in the United Kingdom[32], wrote papers in the language and

---

[29] "Nobel Prize in Physics 1983," *NobelPrize.Org,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/physics/1983/chandrasekhar/biographical/.
[30] Ulrika Royen, "TU YOUYOU," *NobelPrize.Org,* April 29, 2025, https://www.nobelprize.org/stories/women-who-changed-science/tu-youyou/.
[31] "Origin and Growth of Presidency College," accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.pcaachennai.com/Courses-in-the-Beginning.html.
[32] "Professor Abdus Salam (1926-1996), Nobel Prize in Physics 1979," *Imperial College London,* accessed November 9, 2025,

style of Western physics, and received his recognition through Western awards and journals.

Consider Qian Xuesen in China, or Hideki Yukawa in Japan. Qian's early work in aerodynamics was done in the United States under the supervision of top American scientists[33], and Yukawa's mathematical frameworks were derived from Western physics textbooks. Kyoto Imperial University[34], where Yukawa studied, had its entire physics curriculum modelled on German physics programs, down to textbooks and methodologies. Japan, since the Meiji Restoration (1868), imported Western science wholesale, sending thousands of scholars to Europe and the U.S. to replicate institutions back home. Kyoto's faculty was trained in Europe, mostly Germany. Yukawa himself built on Western theories like quantum mechanics and special relativity, both of which came from European physicists.

This pattern repeats consistently: contemporary scientists from non-Western countries frequently studied at Western institutions and worked in Western laboratories. Without direct educational training at Western institutions or working at Western laboratories under Western scholars, you will struggle to find a handful of scientists with any meaningful contributions. Without West's methods and validation systems, however, the number of non-European contributions effectively drops to zero.

Just like the ancient and Medieval contributions to science and technology were overwhelmingly Western, modern technological

---

https://www.imperial.ac.uk/about/introducing-imperial/our-people/award-winners/nobel-winners/abdus-salam/.

[33] BBC News, "Qian Xuesen: The Man the US Deported - Who Then Helped China into Space," *BBC News,* October 27, 2020, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/stories-54695598.

[34] "160 Years of German-Japanese Friendship: Germany's Role in Japan's Modernization," *Nippon.Com,* December 27, 2021, https://www.nippon.com/en/japan-topics/g02012/.

contributions to science have been overwhelmingly Western even if we ignore the fact that those few modern non-Western contributions came from individuals who were almost always trained at Western universities or worked in Western laboratories under Western scholars.

I would invite the reader for a challenge: take 20 things or everyday products and make a list. It could be anything big to small. From hydroelectric power stations to a toothpaste. Try to find major ingredients and components in each of those products and trace inventions, theories, and science behind every ingredient, and follow their path of technology.

Some of those products might go back to centuries in the past. Along the entire way, make note of each and every scientist, engineer, and school that contributed to it. Thanks to the internet today and artificial intelligence, if you search it the right way, you will probably succeed in tracing origins of major ingredient of those 20 products. Do not have an observer's bias; in fact, have a bias against the West. Despite any kind of bias, you will find that the origins of each of those products always lead to almost entirely Western roots.

Exercise: Tracing the Technology Tree

I would like to walk through this mock exercise/challenge with the reader. You are welcome to replicate it with any other product and you will always see my point.

I call it *"A Day in Modern Life!"*:

Morning Routine

- **Alarm clock/phone alarm**: Electronics (transistor, integrated circuits): Western
- **Electricity powering the light**: Electromagnetism (Faraday, Maxwell): Western

- **Toothbrush & toothpaste**: Industrial plastics + chemicals in paste + fluoride (modern chemistry): Western
- **Shower with hot water**: Plumbing systems (Rome - modernized in West), water heaters (thermodynamics, fluid dynamics, materials engineering): Western
- **Clothing**: Mass-produced via industrial textile machinery (UK Industrial Revolution) or made of synthetic fibres (nylon, polyester): Western

Breakfast

- **Coffee or tea**: The crops may come from Africa/Asia, but processing, packaging, and global trade networks rely on Western technologies (refrigerated shipping, logistics): Western
- **Bread/cereal**: Industrial milling, yeast studies (Pasteur), food safety standards: Western
- **Refrigerator keeping milk, juice, butter safe**: Refrigeration (thermodynamics, phase change, working fluid): Western
- **Cooking on gas/electric stove**: Gas distribution and electrical grids: Western

Commuting to Work/School

- **Car, bus, train, or plane**: Thousands of extremely sophisticated technology components all invented in the West
- **Roads, traffic lights, GPS navigation**: Modern road networks (Western urban planning), GPS (US military invention)
- **Bicycle**: Modern design perfected in the West

Work or Study

- **Laptop/desktop computer**: Built entirely on Western physics, mathematics, and inventions (transistors, semiconductors, von Neumann architecture, internet)
- **Smartphone**: Uses same Western foundations, plus GPS, internet, touchscreens
- **Internet access**: TCP/IP (Cerf & Kahn, US), World Wide Web (Berners-Lee, UK): Western
- **Office buildings/schools**: Structural steel, reinforced concrete, elevators, HVAC: Western engineering marvels
- **Medicine in your drawer**: Antibiotics, painkillers, vaccines: all Western discoveries

Entertainment & Leisure

- **Music on Spotify/YouTube**: Digital compression algorithms, internet protocols: Western computer science
- **Movies or Netflix**: Camera (Western invention), cinema (Lumière brothers, France), television: Western
- **Sportswear/equipment**: Synthetic fabrics, mass production, global branding: Western

Healthcare (when needed)

- **Hospitals**: Modern medical institutions designed in the West
- **Scans/imaging**: X-rays (Roentgen, Germany), MRI (Lauterbur, Mansfield, US/UK), CT scan (UK/US): Western
- **Drugs & vaccines**: Penicillin (UK), insulin synthesis (Canada), mRNA vaccines (Germany/US): Western
- **Surgery**: Anaesthetics (US/UK), sterile technique (Lister, UK): Western

Evening & Night

- **Dinner**: Refrigerated, canned, or packaged foods (Western preservation technologies)

- **Lighting**: Lightbulb (Edison, Swan): Western
- **Heating/cooling**: Central heating, air conditioning (Western inventions)
- **Entertainment again**: Books (modern printing press, Gutenberg), TV, gaming consoles (built on Western computing)
- **Bedtime**: Synthetic mattress foams, industrial fabrics: Western

All of the technologies traced in the exercise above only begin to scratch the surface. Each one rests upon thousands of layers of scientific frameworks, theories, discoveries, and inventions, almost all of them Western in origin. To illustrate this more clearly, let's take the very first example from the list: the phone alarm. Even this seemingly simple everyday tool is the product of a vast technological lineage. Though the full list could stretch into hundreds or maybe thousands of individual components, I'll list just twenty:

Digital Clock and Timer Mechanisms; Quartz Crystal Oscillator; Microprocessor; Integrated Circuit; Transistor; Lithium-Ion Battery; LCD/OLED Display; Touchscreen Interface; Speaker and Audio Output; Vibration Motor; Operating System; Programming Languages; Binary Code System; Boolean Logic; Electromagnetic Theory; Quantum Mechanics; Solid-State Physics; Thermodynamics; Wireless Communication Protocols; and Global Positioning System (GPS) Integration.

Every single one of these components have their own technology trees with hundreds or thousands of further scientific mechanisms. Almost the entirety of it was conceived, created, developed, and continually enhanced in the West.

Exercise Result:

Wherever you are on earth, from the moment you wake up to the moment you go to sleep, nearly everything modern you touch, wear, eat, or use is powered by Western science and technology. Even when the raw materials come from elsewhere, their processing, preservation, mass distribution, and everyday usability depend on Western inventions.

Undemocratic Technology Proliferation and Large-Scale Economic Extraction

Evidentiary Status for Claims Made in this Section (Undemocratic Technology Proliferation and Large-Scale Economic Extraction)
Direct personal observation: ● *(Yes)*
Publicly documented cases: ● *(Yes)*
Pattern-based inference: ● *(Yes)*
External corroboration: ●○ *(Mixed)*

While calamities and crises take the centre stage in the news, and headlines scream about military technology, arguably the largest act of economic subversion in human history may have unfolded quietly, almost invisibly. Over the past 70 years or more, Western nations seem to have systematically trained, equipped, and enabled their future competitors, handing over centuries of scientific progress and technological mastery without debate, without compensation, and without the consent of their citizens.

It does not look like it was a natural diffusion of knowledge. It was not an organic "rising tide lifting all boats." It seems to have been a deliberate policy, heavily and closely coordinated across Western nations, pursued relentlessly for decades, despite overwhelming evidence of its catastrophic consequences.

Everywhere you look, from China's $4 trillion manufacturing base[35], Taiwan's dominance of the semiconductor industry, Dubai's skyscrapers, South Korea's electronics empire, and Japan's precision manufacturing, you are seeing Western science, Western engineering, and Western methodologies replicated abroad. Entire industries, worth trillions annually, exist only because Western nations seem to have trained millions of foreign engineers and scientists across multiple decades, funded the education of some of them with Western taxpayer money, and even taught them in coordination on how to build competing infrastructures back home, probably knowing fully well they were training future competitors.

From shampoo to mobile phone, from the generation and distribution of electricity into every household on earth, to the construction of multi-storey buildings and modern infrastructure, nearly all of it traces back to Western innovation. And yet, those very populations—whose ingenuity built the modern world—rarely reap the rewards of it. Instead, the reality has been different: talent from across the world continues to be trained in every branch of science and technology, not to deepen reliance on the West, but to reduce it—and, where possible, to compete with or even surpass it. The cities rising in China, the UAE, India, or Japan are not truly indigenous creations, they are overwhelmingly Western at their core.

They might have reverse-engineered simpler products here and there, but even those would have been surpassed within years by the relentless advance of Western science and engineering. Local knowledge may have contributed marginally to infrastructure if we are speaking of truly modern cities. In short: the vast wealth tied up in building and maintaining cities worldwide was effectively taken

---

[35] "Measuring China's Manufacturing Might," *ChinaPower Project,* December 17, 2024, https://chinapower.csis.org/tracker/china-manufacturing/.

from the West. I'll give concrete examples and document this claim in the following pages.

As I mentioned before, this was not progress by invention. Patterns suggest it was progress by transfer. And it came at a staggering cost to the West. No civilization in history has ever done this before—voluntarily dismantled its own technological monopoly. For millennia, civilizations guarded their knowledge like crown jewels; today, Western nations give it away on scholarship. The result? A very likely silent, massive, unprecedented transfer of wealth and power from the very societies that created modern science and technology… to those now using it to outcompete them.

Nobody ever voted for this. Nobody as much as even asked for a vote on this.

I will be focusing on countries such as China, South Korea, Japan, India, Singapore, and Taiwan, nations that have advanced far enough to compete with the West today and have successfully replicated and scaled Western technologies within their own economies.

The History of Safeguarding Technology

This situation represents a dramatic reversal of historical norms. Throughout most of human history, technological advantages were carefully guarded strategic assets. The current Western approach of freely distributing advanced technical education and industrial processes represents a historically unprecedented economic strategy.

Let me share how the Byzantine Empire learned how to produce silk locally. Silk was a sought-after commodity in ancient times, produced only in China and traded worldwide. It was a heavily guarded monopoly. The silk road, the ancient trade network between the East and the West was called Silk Road precisely because of this

one precious product. The Chinese Empire of that time had soldiers stationed along the entirety of their part of the Silk Road just to ensure that the technology theft didn't take place. Merchants and travellers were checked along the entire route and anyone in possession of silk worms or any manuscript that indicated any attempt at technology theft was executed right then and there on the road. The Byzantine Emperor of that time hired two monks to smuggle that technology out of China. They were successfully able to smuggle silkworm eggs and mulberry seeds in their hollowed walking sticks[36]. That smuggling enabled the Byzantine Empire to produce silk locally from that time onwards.

Venice, from 12th century all the way up until 1800s closely guarded its glassmaking technology from the rest of the world. I'm not even talking about all and every technology, but very specific one technology: glass. Just that. Just to safeguard its secrets of glassmaking, Venice relocated its entire glassmaking industry to the Island of Murano. Anyone who worked in glass factories were forbidden to leave the island. Leaving the island without official permission or revealing technology secrets was punishable by death[37]. It remained a closely guarded secret for centuries and Venice benefitted immensely.

Technologies far sophisticated today, especially since 1950s seem to have been presented on a golden platter by every Western nation to every nation on earth that would take it, sometimes even on scholarship at taxpayer's expense. Byzantines risked their lives to smuggle silkworm eggs, Venetians punished anyone leaving the island of Murano with death, and now it looks like the West has deliberately

---

[36] "Silk Worms Are Smuggled to the Byzantine Empire," *EBSCO,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.ebsco.com/research-starters/history/silk-worms-are-smuggled-byzantine-empire.
[37] David Shotwell, "Glass A to Z," *Krause Publications,* 2002.

been handing over cutting-edge technologies for decades despite devastating consequences. These policy choices seem absurd, reckless, and historically anomalous. And the worse thing? It was not one technology, it was not just silk, it was not just glassmaking technology, it was ALL modern technology. Even further worse, modern technology is not easily replicable as glassmaking or silk, unless you trained millions of top minds from competitor nations in coordination over the decades. This is exactly what has been happening.

In addition to the coordinated efforts to establish cutting-edge industries abroad and train foreign scientists, the West continues to educate hundreds of thousands of students from countries such as China, in the United States alone. Western nations also offer scholarships to tens of thousands of foreign students every year. All of this will be discussed in greater detail in the later parts of this section.

If that were not enough, there have even been calls, such as those from a former First Minister of Scotland, to reduce the share of indigenous people in the workforce. The DEI initiatives now in place appear to be designed to specifically exclude Western populations from learning and working within their own countries. These are not isolated incidents but part of a broader, everyday narrative that runs across Western nations.

DEI has become the logical extension of the same ideology of self-abnegation: first, the West gave away its technology; now, it is deprioritizing its own citizens.

Counterarguments

I will explain in the following pages why I believe this amounts to subversion, but first, let's address some of the common counterarguments used to justify this technological proliferation.
Some readers might find the following seven to eight pages (the number of pages might vary on different devices or on printed books) a bit dry compared to most of the other parts of the book.

"NEO-COLONIALISM"

I see no issue with a civilization that has spent centuries advancing science choosing to safeguard those achievements, share them responsibly with the world, and even retain certain technological secrets to preserve global reliance on its expertise. If someone wishes to call that "neo-colonialism," my answer would be this: *what you're advocating for is essentially large-scale technological espionage—not on a corporate level, but on a civilizational one.* In some countries, such actions could warrant execution, and in many others, imprisonment—if those nations possessed any technological advantage worth protecting.

It's too late now, but if countries wanted skyscrapers, they could have simply hired those who knew how to build them. If they wanted to construct their own, they were free to figure it out independently. If they needed lightbulbs, they could buy them—no one ever stopped them. But they had no right to expect Western nations to hand over centuries of accumulated knowledge, neatly packaged for replication. The same applies to electricity: if they wanted it, they could have hired those capable of providing it, or taken the long road of learning and discovery themselves.

What the globalist machinery cannot do is demand—or moralize—that the West has an obligation to freely teach every nation on Earth its most sophisticated technologies. The West owes that to

no one, and safeguarding its technological achievements is not "neo-colonialism."

"TRAINING FOREIGN WORKERS VERSUS COMPETITORS"

There exists a crucial difference between training foreign workers and training foreign competitors. Training workers to perform specific tasks under Western supervision and management represents a controlled economic relationship where value capture remains with the originating company.

There are some pretexts at play such as "it was corporates who did it." No, they didn't, and couldn't, in a hundred years. You could train an electrical, mechanical engineer, and chemical engineer, they will be specialist in their respective areas; polymer engineer in specific component of polymer engineering, petroleum engineer in petroleum sciences and so on. There is no way even for the smartest person on earth to then go on to build an entire industry or factory from that knowledge. They would still have been reliant on Western companies to employ them. They could refine petroleum, the petroleum engineer, but could they build a factory that relied on mechanical, chemical, mechatronics, electrical, electronics, materials engineering fields, and so on working together in tandem? No! They would know just one part of something that required hundreds of different separate fields of science and engineering working together in accurate precision.

And then they would still need machinery needed to set up those industries because the machinery would itself be extremely sophisticated technology. For someone to build an entire industry or factory, you would have to actively train them, hundreds of them at the same time, coordinate them, and build precise infrastructure that depended on several separate scientific fields to work together, and provide relevant sophisticated machinery. And this is exactly what

happened, as seen in the rise of Japan's electronics sector and Taiwan's semiconductor industry, among several other examples. This was a deliberate coordinated effort.

Today, some of these countries have acquired enough knowledge from Western science to replicate those industries independently. This is a capability they did not possess in the past. This point will become clearer in the later parts of the book.

"COLD WAR POLITICS," "CONDITION OF MARKET ACCESS," AND "MUTUAL ECONOMIC BENEFITS"

It wasn't about *Cold War politics*. Whatever explanations are offered—neoliberalism, geopolitical balancing, or strategic alliances—they all fall flat. The political logic of the Cold War—maintaining alliances and fostering prosperity among partners—never required giving away one's most advanced technologies indefinitely. Warning signs were already visible by the 1970s, when several of those allied nations had begun transforming into direct competitors. Yet Western countries continued to train foreign talent en masse, and that practice still persists today. The "Cold War politics" defence, therefore, simply does not hold.

The pretext of *"conditions of market access"* for training foreign talent in Western scientific knowledge and technology transfer does not make any sense either. If a nation possesses superior technology, other countries would naturally seek it out. They would buy it eagerly and even compete to secure access, often at premium prices. Deliberately training local engineers and scientists to replicate your own products doesn't guarantee market access; it guarantees the opposite. It erodes your competitive edge, enables those nations to produce the same technologies themselves, and eventually turns them into global competitors. Far from being a sound economic strategy,

this widespread transfer of scientific knowledge and industrial know-how is highly illogical.

I understand the nuances though. For example, today the Chinese government restricts certain categories of foreign companies from operating independently, forcing them instead to form joint ventures with Chinese firms as a condition for market access, a practice that facilitates technology diffusion. Yet China would never have been in a position to impose such terms had it not first received decades of extensive technology transfer and training of its domestic talent. I also understand the temptation for individual Western companies to accept these terms, as they are responding to an ecosystem that was itself shaped by decades of unrestrained transfer of knowledge and expertise. No foreign country, including China, could have dictated such conditions in the 1950s, nor even throughout much of the twentieth century, yet the West continued to empower them regardless. The result is what we see today: industrial giants capable of enforcing terms that once would have been unthinkable. This is a dynamic entirely of the West's own making.

The argument of *"mutual economic benefit"* collapses just as easily under scrutiny. The notion suggests that by sharing knowledge, conducting joint R&D projects, encouraging foreign investments, and training competitors, the West secures trade partnerships, cheaper goods, and a supposed "rising tide lifts all boats" outcome. But this reasoning is shallow and short-sighted. It overlooks the long-term structural effects: when you teach competitors to replicate what you once uniquely produced, you don't create mutual prosperity, you create future rivals. And, as history has shown time and again, those rivals eventually dominate the very markets the West once led, often using the very expertise it freely provided. What is framed as

cooperation in the short term thus becomes displacement in the long term.

Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) is not inherently harmful. What ultimately possibly undermined the West was not the export of capital, but the deliberate education and upskilling of top foreign minds in its universities, the scale of which will be discussed in later sections. Nations do not benefit from technology inflows without already having trained human capital.

"JUST A POLICY FAILURE" OR "EDUCATIONAL PRESTIGE"

I don't think it is as simple as a policy failure because if it was, they would have addressed this fifty years ago when they started seeing this strategy backfiring. Any rational actor seeing their industrial base hollowed out and their technological advantages transferred to competitors would change course. And it wasn't just one nation, rather all major Western nations adopting identical policies almost simultaneously.

The uniformity is striking. Independent actors do not all make the same economically irrational decisions simultaneously, nor do they persist with them for over seventy years in the face of overwhelming negative feedback. This is not how independent policy is supposed to look, it is how coordination looks.

As for the idea of *institutional prestige* that universities or academic institutions might have sought by training foreign talent, it makes little sense. Why, all of a sudden after the 1950s, did this become such a widespread practice? *Prestige* alone cannot justify it, especially when there was no tangible benefit a university could gain beyond a sense of goodwill. The fact that this pattern has continued for more than seventy years, across engineering fields and throughout the Western world, makes that explanation unconvincing. As demonstrated by the numerous examples cited in this section, these were nationally driven

policies, not isolated academic gestures. Western institutions already possessed immense prestige through their own local talent, which continues to dominate nearly all meaningful scientific and technological achievements to this day.

Excluding local Western talent, favouring foreign recruits, and then praising those foreign recruits disproportionately for contributions made within Western scientific frameworks has become a kind of civilizational DEI initiative. It flatters foreign talent while simultaneously downplaying the cultural and institutional soil that made those contributions possible in the first place.

Even after 70 years of training foreign talent, even advanced countries such as China are still yet to produce academic excellence remotely rivalling Western students other than engineers that basically keep replicating technologies conceived in the West via training in the Western universities, almost constant hacking of R&D departments and blueprints, and via constant technological espionage.

I feel like a broken record saying this again but the prestige explanation is particularly weak when you consider the scale. We're talking about training hundreds of thousands of foreign engineers and scientists sometimes at taxpayer expense, watching them return home to build competing industries, and then... continuing the exact same policies for decades. That's not explainable by university administrators wanting to feel good about themselves.

"TECHNOLOGY DIFFUSION"

Some might argue that knowledge inevitably diffuses—that no matter how much the West guarded its inventions, other nations would eventually "catch up." They could point to Venice's glassmaking monopoly, which after centuries eventually broke down, or the smuggling of silk from China to Byzantium. But this analogy collapses under the weight of modern complexity.

Glassmaking and silk cultivation could, in time, be reverse-engineered by determined craftsmen. But modern science is not silk. Modern technology is not glass. No artisan, no matter how clever, could reverse-engineer a mobile phone, a Boeing jet, or a semiconductor chip. A skyscraper is not just "taller bricks"; it is the marriage of reinforced concrete, structural steel, advanced materials, electrical engineering, elevators, air conditioning, plumbing systems, safety codes, and architectural design. A smartphone compresses into a palm-sized device the combined knowledge of physics, chemistry, computer science, electrical engineering, and materials science, representing centuries of accumulated Western discovery.

Without deliberate training in Western universities and laboratories, such knowledge could not be replicated. It does not "diffuse" like dye in water. It requires formal instruction, rigorous teaching, and years of disciplined mentorship across hundreds of scientific fields. If the West had not trained foreign students in such a coordinated and sustained way for decades, each for years at a time, the rest of the world would have remained consumers, not competitors. They would have bought Western-built cars, used Western-made computers, lived in Western-designed cities, and relied on Western-manufactured medicines. Every step of daily life in the modern world would have generated perpetual revenue streams for the West.

I am not suggesting that the West should have been greedy or excessively protective of its technological edge. Had events unfolded naturally, without this deliberate and increasing looking insidious proliferation of technology, the outcome would likely have been far less extreme. There could have been a fairer, more balanced path between these two polarities.

"HUMANITARIAN TECHNOLOGY TRANSFER"

It's not selfish for the West to guard its knowledge. The question of improving lives across the world with advanced technology sounds noble, but it breaks down under scrutiny. Because what we've witnessed over the past century has not been humanitarian uplift. It has been the opposite: technology placed in the hands of oppressive regimes, weaponized against their own populations and, increasingly, against the West itself.

And let's be clear: no nation on earth has a moral obligation to play saviour to the entire planet. It is not the job of the United States, Britain, or Europe to subsidize the modernization of rivals. Nations exist to protect their own people, not to build factories and armies for others. Yet the West seem to have acted as if it were duty-bound to dismantle its own advantage, even while its competitors acted with ruthless pragmatism.

The result? A world less fair, not more. A world in chaos, where "humanitarian aid" laid the foundations for authoritarian prosperity, while the very civilization that created modernity suffers decline. What we got was forced "humanitarianism" that benefited everyone except the West. A natural course of history should have been allowed to unfold—with the West retaining its rightful leverage, and others gradually even being allowed to replicate technologies they could not produce—to a degree that was fair; to a degree that didn't enable them to compete the West itself.

Case Studies

Let us now examine some historical/political case studies and examples that illustrate this undemocratic transfer of technology.

TRAINING OF JAPANESE AND SOVIET TALENT

USA and the Great Britain had been training top talent from the Japanese Empire since late 1800s to early 1900s. They sold ships, licensed designs, and trained Japanese engineers and naval officers. Several major IJN warships were built in British yards[38]; Japanese engineers learned Western methods, then replicated them at home[39]. The Japanese admiral, Isoroku, Yamamoto, who then went on to conceptualize, lobby, plan, coordinate, and command the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor was the very admiral who the US itself trained in its own military academy[40]; he used the very military technologies that the US and Great Britain had provided them. Hundreds of thousands of Allied sailors and soldiers died fighting an empire that had weaponized the very expertise voluntarily handed to it by the West.

And what did the U.S. and Britain do after defeating Japan? They didn't learn. Instead, they doubled down. Within years, Washington and London were pouring cutting-edge technology into their former nemesis once more[41]. As I pre-empted earlier, this doesn't seem to be "Cold War Politics." U.S. firms licensed critical know-how in electronics, automobiles, steelmaking, and precision machinery—all under the flimsy excuse of "market access." This wasn't mutual

---

[38] "Japanese Battleship: 'Kashima' or 'Katori,'" *Royal Museums Greenwich,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.rmg.co.uk/collections/objects/rmgc-object-126009.

[39] Yukiko Fukasaku, "Foreign Influence in the Development of Shipbuilding Technology and the Education of Engineers in Japan, 1855–1940," *History and Technology* 12, no. 2 (1995): 119 - 127, https://doi.org/10.1080/07341519508581879.

[40] "Waging War: Yamamoto and World War II," *National Museum of the Pacific War,* January 11, 2025, https://www.pacificwarmuseum.org/learn/articles/waging-war.

[41] Hiroyuki Odagiri and Akira Goto, "The Post-War Technological Progress and Government Policies," in Technology and Industrial Development in Japan, *Oxford University Press,* 1996, https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198288022.003.0003.

benefit; it was industrial suicide. The result was inevitable: Japanese industry, armed with imported Western expertise and nurtured under American security guarantees, grew into a fierce global competitor. By the 1970s and 80s, Japanese cars, consumer electronics, and machine tools were eating into Western markets, forcing Detroit into crisis and nearly wiping out segments of the U.S. electronics industry.

Fast forward to today: Japan remains one of the world's foremost industrial powers. Its automakers dominate global sales. Japanese robotics, materials science, and high-end manufacturing equipment are indispensable across global supply chains. Possibly hundreds of billions in revenue, revenue that could have been Western, now flow into Japanese firms every year. What began as a one-sided transfer of knowledge has hardened into permanent structural competition, with the West still footing the bill for decisions made decades ago.

Take another example: Soviet Union. Soviet Union was a European country with much of the population with Slavic European roots. The USSR and preceding Russian Empire had received vast help from Western European nations with technology and training. Peter the Great and Catherine the Great had tried to Westernise Russia from as far back as 1700s[42]. Russia is culturally considered a Western country. Soviet Union/Russia's rulers, prominent people, and scientists were, and do this day, remain European. Modernization of the Russian Empire before the Bolshevik Revolution would have been essentially just assisting another culturally and brotherly Western nation.

However, after the Red Revolution, it somewhat disconnected from Western nations politically and became hostile to Western values and cultures. Still, the Western nations were too eager to enable

---

[42] Iulia O Basu-Zharku, "The Reign of Peter the Great," *Inquiries Journal* 3, no. 01 (2011).

a rival to compete them. The Soviet Union's industrial base was built on Western-designed factories, Western engineers, and Western imported machinery[43]. For one example, hundreds of factories were built in post-revolution Russia in a span of just few years by West European and American companies. The technology transfer continued taking place for much of half a century in the early to middle twentieth century. The Western assistance with military and civil technology turned it from a serf country into an industrial juggernaut, something that led it to challenge the very Western nations later on who had helped it. It still continues to rival the West both militarily and economically.

TAIWAN'S CHIP INDUSTRY

In the mid-1970s, one of the most consequential technology transfers of modern times was set in motion. Leaders from Taiwan's Ministry of Economic Affairs, the Industrial Technology Research Institute (ITRI), and America's RCA (Radio Corporation of America) convened to formalize an agreement in 1976. Under this deal, RCA licensed its 3-inch CMOS semiconductor process to ITRI and pledged to train a cadre of Taiwanese engineers directly in the United States.

Nineteen carefully selected engineers were dispatched across America—learning IC design in New Jersey, manufacturing in Ohio, verification in California, and equipment in Florida[44]. And that was just the first batch. Within years, Taiwan's pilot factory was not only operational but producing yields that surpassed RCA's own. The

---

[43] "Ford Signs Automobile Contract with Soviet Union," *EBSCO,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.ebsco.com/research-starters/history/ford-signs-automobile-contract-soviet-union.

[44] ITRI. "Adopting Technical Knowledge from RCA to Develop Taiwan's IC Capabilities." *50 Years of Empowering Industry Through Innovations.* Accessed October 22, 2025. https://50th.itri.org.tw/en/history/semiconductors/1/.

transfer had been so thorough that Taiwan had leapfrogged the original source.

If that was not enough, a decade later, in 1987, the next decisive step occurred: the founding of TSMC (Taiwan Semiconductor Manufacturing Company)[45]. It was built on a partnership between the Taiwanese state and Dutch giant Philips—roughly half of the investment came from Taiwan's government, while Philips contributed both capital and critical technology.

What began with Western technology, capital, and training rapidly evolved into an industrial powerhouse. By the 2020s, TSMC controlled more than half of the world's advanced chip production[46], placing the heart of global semiconductor supply chains squarely in Taiwanese hands. In less than fifty years, a deliberate act of knowledge transfer had birthed a rival so dominant that even its original benefactors now depended on it for the most advanced components of their economies and militaries.

SCHOLARSHIPS FOR FOREIGN TALENT: TENS OF THOUSANDS AWARDED ANNUALLY

The deliberate training of foreign talent continues today, not as an accident or by-product, but as official policy across nearly every Western nation. Flagship scholarship programs such as Fulbright

---

[45] Taiwan Semiconductor Manufacturing Company, "Philips, TSMC and EDB Investments Team to Develop New Chip Production Facility," *Taiwan Semiconductor Manufacturing Company,* January 1, 1970, https://pr.tsmc.com/english/news/2115.

[46] NASDAQ, "This 1 Number May Ensure TSMC's Market Dominance," *Nasdaq,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.nasdaq.com/articles/1-number-may-ensure-tsmcs-market-dominance.

(United States)[47], Rhodes (United Kingdom)[48], DAAD (Germany)[49], Erasmus (European Union)[50], and Commonwealth Scholarships systematically extract the brightest minds from developing nations and place them in the very heart of Western academia. These programs are not fringe or marginal, they are celebrated, taxpayer-funded initiatives, advertised as symbols of "openness" and "cooperation." As evident from the sources cited on the preceding page, and from common knowledge, each year, thousands upon thousands of the most capable students from Asia, Africa, and beyond are granted access to cutting-edge laboratories, advanced engineering faculties, and elite research centres that took the West centuries to build.

Many also receive free accommodation, meals, and stipends for the duration of their programs, all funded by taxpayers.

I want to be clear: I do not wish to sound heartless or indifferent. Please don't judge me just yet. I care deeply about genuine humanitarian causes, and I firmly believe that all nations, Western or otherwise, should help those in need. However, things are not always as they appear on paper. The latter half of this book will make my point clearer.

Coming back to the scholarships, what happens after foreign students' education in Western nations? Many return home, not to deepen reliance on the West, but to establish parallel industries,

---

[47] "Foreign Fulbright Program," *Foreign Student Program,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://foreign.fulbrightonline.org/about/foreign-student-program.
[48] "The Rhodes Scholarship," *Rhodes Trust,* accessed December 29, 2025, https://www.rhodeshouse.ox.ac.uk/scholarships/the-rhodes-scholarship/.
[49] "DAAD-Scholarships," www.daad.de, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.daad.de/en/studying-in-germany/scholarships/daad-scholarships/.
[50] "20 Years of Erasmus Mundus," *Publications Office of the EU,* May 22, 2024, https://op.europa.eu/en/publication-detail/-/publication/fa2067a3-18cb-11ef-a251-01aa75ed71a1/language-en.

universities, and laboratories in their own countries. Some of these scholarship programs such as Fulbright explicitly require graduates to return to their countries for at least a specific period of time (2 years) as a term of condition, essentially binding them to disseminate Western knowledge in their home countries. Many of the most successful non-Western corporations and academic institutions today trace their roots directly to graduates of these Western-funded programs. The net result is clear: the West educates, at its own expense, the very people who then work to replicate, replace, and ultimately rival Western technological superiority.

Those who remain are often rewarded through subtle forms of DEI. The overall outcome remains the same: Western populations are left at a disadvantage.

The scale is staggering. According to official figures, the Fulbright Program alone has sponsored hundreds of thousands of scholars from over 160 countries since its founding, offering scholarships to approximately 4,000 foreign students each year[51]. The DAAD funds tens of thousands of foreign students annually in German institutions.

The cost of these scholarship programs across Western nations potentially reaches tens of billions annually. Justifications such as "soft power and diplomacy" fall flat in today's dysfunctional landscape of international politics, shaped by the very subversion the West faces. These countries' decisions are not swayed by scholarships for their students. Such reasoning may look good on paper but does not reflect reality. What the West truly needs, among a plethora of other effective and far less costly soft power initiatives, is investment in honest and principled leaders across the world.

---

[51] "Foreign Fulbright Program," *Foreign Student Program,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://foreign.fulbrightonline.org/about/foreign-student-program.

To put this into perspective, the West could fund hundreds of thousands of scholarships for students from a given country over the course of five decades, and it would still mean nothing in the face of an accusation that a Western nation helped overthrow one of that country's popular leaders. In an instant, fifty years of investment and supposed "soft power" would be erased—tens of billions of dollars rendered meaningless. The resentment that follows can last for generations. This is not a hypothetical scenario; it is a reality in my own country of origin.

"Soft power and diplomacy" are just paper excuses. Foreign scholarships are effectively a form of international DEI. I will repeat: there are far more practical and cost-efficient ways to project soft power, and funding tens of thousands of scholarships each year is not one of them. The immediate cost amounts to tens of billions, while the long-term cost—through the spread and transfer of technology—ultimately proves extremely colossal, even by conservative estimates. These funds would be far better invested in nurturing local talent, where they would yield genuine and lasting impact.

Claims of "mutual benefits" and "humanitarianism," as discussed in earlier sections, hold no real weight.

HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS OF SELF-FINANCED FOREIGN STUDENTS

If tens of thousands of students being trained across Western nations on scholarships was not enough, further *hundreds of thousands* in USA alone are being trained in Western knowledge as well.

Imagine the level of desperation it must take for a country as advanced as China to accept the tariffs recently imposed by the current U.S. administration, to ensure that Chinese students could

continue studying at American universities[52]. Yes, that was one of the trade-offs: China agreed to the tariffs on the condition that its students remained welcome in the U.S. This administration, to its credit, is the only one in recent Western history that has taken any meaningful steps to curb the unchecked transfer of technology and the unrestrained training of international students.

At any given time, hundreds of thousands of Chinese students study in the United States.

There have been an overwhelming number of patents filed in China in recent years, but under scrutiny, it has been revealed that those are usually the iterations of technology already perfected in the West. Director of *the Expert Committee of the China Electronics and Information Industry Association* from China itself admitted that only about 10% of patens from China have barely a market value, and the rest 90% are "trash," a term he himself used[5354]. We have to take into account hundreds of thousands of Chinese students who have been trained in Western universities at any given moment for decades, and how that has a positive effect on this entire scenario.

That said, I hold immense respect for China, other Asian nations, and their people. Their contributions to the world are profound and enduring, and their civilizations stand as equally important to the world as the West. Chinese culture and its history is something I have

---

[52] Reuters, "Trump Says China Will Supply Rare Earths, US to Allow Students," *Reuters*, June 11, 2025, https://www.reuters.com/world/china/trump-says-china-will-supply-rare-earths-us-allow-students-2025-06-11/.

[53] Alex He, "What Do China's High Patent Numbers Really Mean?," *Centre for International Governance Innovation,* April 20, 2021, https://www.cigionline.org/articles/what-do-chinas-high-patent-numbers-really-mean/.

[54] 迅风知识产权, "董云庭率性直言：中国专利90%都是垃圾," March 15, 2019, https://www.sohu.com/a/301468372_100156202.

always been fascinated with, and I have found them to be brilliant and amazing as people.

Returning to the topic, what's even more concerning is the broader picture: a remarkably large proportion of PhD students in the United States are now foreign nationals. In certain fields, such as engineering, computer science, and other frontier technologies, foreign students constitute an astonishing share of total enrolments[55].

This imbalance has become so deeply entrenched in the system that even Western governments appear to struggle to rein it in. When the U.S. administration recently sought to address DEI programs and the large-scale training of foreign talent at elite universities—prompted by concerns over foreign funding—it was not foreign governments but American courts and university administrations themselves that reacted most aggressively[56].

CITIES IN CHINA

Few images symbolize China's "rise" more than its modern cities. Forests of steel and glass skyscrapers, sprawling industrial parks, six-lane highways, airports larger than European towns, and metro systems moving tens of millions daily. Yet behind the neon lights and impressive skylines lies a fundamental truth: every major component of China's urban revolution is Western in origin.

Take the skyscraper. Its DNA is entirely Western—from the invention of reinforced concrete in 19th-century France[57], to

---

55 "International Students - IIE Open Doors," *IIE Open Doors / International Students,* January 7, 2022, https://opendoorsdata.org/annual-release/international-students/.

56 "Enhancing National Security by Addressing Risks at Harvard University – The White House," *The White House,* June 4, 2025, https://www.whitehouse.gov/presidential-actions/2025/06/enhancing-national-security-by-addressing-risks-at-harvard-university/.

57 Britannica Editors, "François Hennebique," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/biography/Francois-Hennebique.

structural steel frameworks pioneered in Chicago and New York, to modern elevator systems engineered in the United States, and to the architectural and urban-planning methodologies refined in Europe. The Chinese high-rise is not a native innovation; it is a direct copy of Western breakthroughs, taught and transplanted through decades of mass education and technology transfer.

Now widen the lens: the glass curtain walls trace their lineage to Venetian craftsmanship, later refined into industrial float glass by British engineers[58]; the HVAC systems are American; and the electrical grids descend from the work of Edison and Tesla. Even the asphalt beneath the wheels, the concrete tunnels of the subways, the steel bridges over rivers, all of it traces back to Western science and engineering.

And yet, today entire megacities, such as Shanghai, Shenzhen, Guangzhou, and Beijing, boast infrastructures worth trillions. Without the transfer of knowledge, these cities could not exist in their present form. Left to the natural course of time, China would still have relied on Western contractors to build its metros, its bridges, its airports, and its financial districts. Just as Gulf oil revenues could have continuously flowed through Western companies who held the knowledge monopoly, the construction and maintenance of Chinese cities could have been the West's enduring domain. Instead, the West mass-trained Chinese engineers in every branch of architecture, civil, electrical, and mechanical engineering, effectively giving away centuries of irreplaceable expertise.

Every skyscraper represents not just a building but a stream of contracts—design, construction, maintenance, material supply—that could have belonged to Western firms. Every metro line, airport, and

---

[58] "Pilkington Award," accessed November 9, 2025, https://sgt.org/page/PilkingtonAward.

industrial complex represents decades of recurring revenue that would have flowed Westward. Instead, trillions now circulate entirely within China's borders, building the very economic engine that competes with and, in some industries, surpasses the West. China's miracle does not seem to be an organic miracle.

China has undeniably been one of the most capable civilizations throughout history, and I hold deep respect for it. However, that doesn't mean I can sugarcoat the truth, and my discussion here concerns technology alone. Civilizations encompass far more than modern technology, and nothing in this observation is meant to portray China negatively. I have genuine admiration for the country and its people, they are remarkable.

OIL INFRASTRUCTURE OF GULF COUNTRIES

One of the least acknowledged forms of Western technology proliferation can be found in Gulf oil production, encompassing Saudi Arabia, the UAE, Qatar, Kuwait, and their neighbouring states.

In the 1930s, Saudi Arabia was among the poorest nations on earth. Today, its annual GDP exceeds US $1.2 trillion[59]. The majority of that revenue could just as easily have been flowing into Western-based firms today. Hundreds of billions of dollars annually, and that's only Saudi Arabia. Include the rest of the Gulf oil producers, and the scale becomes staggering.

It was Western firms such as Standard Oil, Bechtel, and Schlumberger that provided the seismic imaging, advanced drilling rigs, and refinery systems. From the 1930s onward, the concession structure was modest: Western companies kept the majority share, while the host nations received royalties of 10-20 %[60]. But by the

[59] "DataSaudi," accessed November 10, 2025, https://datasaudi.sa/en.
[60] "General 1 — History of Oil & Gas in Qatar," *History of Oil & Gas in Qatar,* accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.historyofoilgasinqatar.com/module-2.

1970s, the tables had turned: national oil companies like Saudi Aramco, ADNOC, and Qatar Energy assumed 80-100 % control[61]. Yet despite the West still holding the irreplaceable technological leverage, it simply accepted the reversal. The result: hundreds of billions shifted annually from Western firms to Gulf treasuries.

I am not suggesting that nations should not benefit from their own natural resources. What I am suggesting is that what took place was not a natural progression but relinquishment of irreplaceable leverage; at worst, deliberate, and at best, criminally incompetent. Oil reserves, on their own, are meaningless without the technical expertise to extract, refine, and distribute them. A one-year halt in Western technology, no rigs, no refineries, and production would have dropped to a trickle. Without Western refineries to process crude, even extracted oil would have had nowhere to go. The Gulf states had no leverage. They might as well have reverted to farming if they hadn't liked receiving 10–20% royalties. Even those royalties amounted to billions of dollars annually, far too tempting to forgo.

Yet Western leadership allowed nationalisation to proceed unchallenged. Before nationalisation, Chevron and other major firms held substantial equity stakes in Aramco—now Saudi Arabia's state-owned oil company. Aramco was founded and privately owned by American oil companies. By 1980, those firms were gone entirely.

Even if nationalisation had taken place, the outcome would not have been dramatically different, because nationalisation is not the same as technological independence. The West could still have retained a monopoly over extraction, refining, and technical services, keeping its firms indispensable to the global energy market. Instead, by extensively training foreign engineers from the Gulf, China, India,

---

[61] "Saudi Aramco," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.britannica.com/money/Saudi-Aramco.

and other regions, and by freely transferring its knowledge, the West ultimately handed over its technological edge to others.

Saudi Arabia's King Abdullah University of Science and Technology (KAUST)—built with overwhelming Western expertise[62]—now produces thousands of locally trained engineers who are replacing what was once irreplaceable Western knowledge. Its programme structures, early faculty, construction and governance were all U.S.-derived. As reflected on the university's official website, its top leadership remains predominantly Western[63].

It is increasingly clear that the West's major hobby has been training foreign nations in advanced technical fields, only for them to compete with or surpass the West later.

Even today, Western firms remain responsible for the most advanced refinery technologies in the Gulf region. The less sophisticated technologies and maintenance operations are increasingly handled by local, Indian, and Chinese engineers, talent that Western nations themselves have been training for decades.

I do not believe that Western dependence on oil had anything to do with this reversal; in reality, the Gulf nations depended far more on Western technology. I find the counterarguments on this point unconvincing. What occurred was a straightforward handover: the transfer of hundreds of billions of dollars in perpetual annual revenue, even while the West still held all the technical and strategic leverage.

---

[62] "New Alliance Announced between Imperial College and King Abdullah University of Science and Technology," *Imperial News,* accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.imperial.ac.uk/news/30514/new-alliance-announced-between-imperial-college/.

[63] "Office of the President," *KAUST,* accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.kaust.edu.sa/en/about/administration/office-of-the-president.

At present, any Western administration that attempts to correct or reverse similar dynamics faces fierce resistance from what can only be described as the globalist machinery. Efforts such as U.S. trade tariffs, limitations on foreign student training, and the dismantling or reform of foreign-aid programmes like USAID are met with immediate backlash—prime examples of how deeply entrenched these artificial realities have become.

USAID

What's interesting about USAID is that it employs the same flawed reasoning and justifications historically used to enable technological proliferation and the transfer of knowledge, only this time, the projects themselves are often absurd. This sheds light on the familiar pattern of pretexts that has long been used to erode the West's technological edge.

USAID has been sold to the public as charity and "development aid," but in practice it has functioned as one of channels of capability transfer. For decades it has funded scholarships, technical assistance, research labs, agriculture programs, and workforce training across the globe, not just feeding people, but training people to replicate Western systems at home. In effect, it has built competitors brick by brick, often at Western taxpayers' expense. The pattern is always the same: Western knowledge, Western standards, Western methods are exported, only to come back later as rival industries, rival universities, rival technologies. Far from securing long-term advantage, USAID has been systematically dismantling it.

USAID's Job Enabling English Proficiency (JEEP) program in the Philippines was previously criticized by members of the U.S. Congress for threatening American jobs[64]. The program's stated goal

---

[64] "U.S. Suspends Controversial Outsourcing Training Program," *Suffolk County Democratic Committee,* September 3, 2014,

was to train graduates in English-language proficiency, effectively preparing them for service and outsourcing roles, positions that would, in practice, compete directly with U.S. labour. And that is precisely what has happened. USAID, however, defended the initiative, offering the familiar overused justification that it was part of a broader framework for "education" and "trade development."

USAID had been funding everything in the world on American taxpayer's money. Few prominent and ridiculous examples being Moroccan pottery classes, transgender Comic Book in Peru, "Inclusive Workforce" Programs in Egypt, DEI Scholarships in Myanmar (Burma), and "Boosting Tourism in Tunisia." It spent $50 million on boosting tourism in Tunisia[65], a non-strategic ally, while U.S. domestic tourism infrastructure crumbles.

"PERVASIVE" TECHNOLOGICAL ESPIONAGE AND TECH HACKING

If outright training of foreign nationals was not enough, there is widespread technological espionage and hacking happening across the Western nations.

I find it strange that some non-Western countries always seem to catch up with every major Western technological advancement, whether it's fighter jets or other sophisticated military equipment. Countries such as China, Singapore, Taiwan, Japan, and Korea, the only real rivals to some extent to the West in terms of technology, are known to steal technology blueprints extensively and "pervasively," and this is according to one of their own "career spies," who alleged

---

https://suffolkcountydems.com/content/us-suspends-controversial-outsourcing-training-program-0.

[65] U.S. Embassy Tunis, "The United States Injects USD $50 Million into Tunisia's Tourism Sector with the Visit Tunisia Project," *U.S. Embassy in Tunisia,* February 2, 2022, https://tn.usembassy.gov/the-united-states-injects-usd-50-million-into-tunisias-tourism-sector-with-the-visit-tunisia-project/.

that espionage is everywhere across every Western institution[66]. Here are some quotes from this article: "China has also gained expertise by making foreign companies hand over technology under joint venture agreements in exchange for access to the Chinese market." Here's another one: "He warned that it (China) was snooping on companies everywhere 'from big cities to small towns - from Fortune 100s to start-ups, folks that focus on everything from aviation, to AI, to pharma'."

The FBI, in its report, estimated that the annual cost to the U.S. economy from counterfeit goods, pirated software, and the theft of trade secrets—essentially, technology and intellectual property theft—ranges between $225 billion and $600 billion[67].

It's important to note that before the 1950s, China and similar countries lacked even the foundational capability to comprehend advanced technological blueprints, until they were apparently systematically trained through coordinated programs. Without that structured training, they would not possess the ability to steal or replicate technology today. These are historical facts, and they can be independently verified.

A World Without Western Contributions to Science and Technology

Before I wrap this chapter of the book, I would like to again argue against the myth of "inevitable progress" once again. There will be a

---

[66] Yong, N. (2023, January 16). Industrial espionage: How China sneaks out America's technology secrets, *BBC News,* https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-asia-china-64206950.

[67] Nicole Sganga, "Chinese Hackers Took Trillions in Intellectual Property from about 30 Multinational Companies," *CBS News*, May 4, 2022, https://www.cbsnews.com/news/chinese-hackers-took-trillions-in-intellectual-property-from-about-30-multinational-companies/.

slight repetition from my previous sections but it is important for a point I'm making.

South Korea, Taiwan, China, Japan, Singapore, India, today's only technological competitors of the West pre-1950 were arguably quite dry in technological terms and had basic technological infrastructure let alone access to sophisticated technology. Could these countries have independently invented, or even reverse engineered, something as little and lightly sophisticated as the light bulb? The answer is almost certainly no. A light bulb was not simply a clever trick of glass and wire; it was the product of centuries of accumulated science and industry. To make such a device required (i) a working theory of electricity, and an understanding of conductivity, resistance, and materials physics, (ii) required laboratories equipped with precision instruments, methods of systematic experimentation, and a larger scientific culture and ecosystem and (iii) industrial machinery capable of producing fine glass, high-quality filaments, and reliable electrical components, each of these 3 requiring hundreds of years of consistent efforts by thousands of scientists and engineers working at any given time. Each of these 3 were entirely non-existent in any of the cultures in the world except the West.

In the late 1800s and even middle 1900s, only the West had all of these simultaneously in place, the result of hundreds of years of refinement beginning with the Renaissance, the Scientific Revolution, and the Industrial Revolution. China, Japan, and India certainly had rich intellectual traditions, but they had not undergone the same systemic transformation of knowledge into science → engineering → industry. Without that infrastructure, "reverse engineering" something like a light bulb would have been impossible. Even with a bulb in hand, they would have lacked the instruments to measure or

understand what was happening inside, the theoretical physics to explain it, and the industrial base to reproduce it.

Replicating something as simple as the lightbulb would not have taken mere decades elsewhere, it could easily have taken centuries, perhaps even a millennium or more. And that's only if other parts of the world had a systematic cultural affinity for science, which they did not. Take the electron or electricity: without the West, that discovery might not have happened. Humanity might still be stuck in perpetual fifteenth century, never breaking free into the modern world. Even if the concept of electron, electricity, or electromagnetism had arisen somewhere else, in cultures without the right intellectual ecosystem it would likely have been dismissed as trivial, meaningless, or not worth pursuing. That kind of indifference could have left us locked in a scientific Middle Ages for tens of thousands of years—or forever.

This isn't speculation; history has already proven it. China, India, Japan, Korea, none of them pursued such ideas in any sustained or systematic way. They didn't come remotely near to that.

Modern technology is not "inevitable." What made the decisive difference was the unique cultural environment of the West, one that nurtured curiosity, experimentation, and the willingness to pursue even strange, complex, and seemingly trivial ideas.

Psychology? Archaeology? Again, disciplines born and developed solely in the West. These are just a few examples out of countless others where the spark, growth, and institutional support came exclusively from Western nations.

A question I would like readers to consider is this: how different would today's technological world truly look if the non-Western contributions to science had never taken place? My own view is that the overall landscape would remain almost identical. Perhaps there would be a delay of a few years for few technologies at certain points

in history, but the trajectory would not shift in any meaningful sense. The Renaissance and the Industrial Revolution, the two great turning points that created the foundations of the modern age, were fundamentally Western developments. Even without outside contributions, the core engines of modern science and technology were rooted in Western intellectual traditions, Western institutions, and Western systems of inquiry. The modern age would have emerged regardless.

Now consider the inverse scenario. Imagine any other civilisation in place of the West at those critical historical junctures. There would have been no Industrial Revolution, no Renaissance, and no modern scientific method. Nearly everything that defines our contemporary world, especially the explosive scientific and technological progress since the Renaissance and Industrial Revolution, originated almost entirely within the Western intellectual sphere.

Rewriting history is not new today, and in recent years this tendency has intensified. A common example often cited by the media is Japan's contribution to the Industrial Revolution, presented as evidence that industrial and scientific breakthroughs were not exclusively Western. Yet these same sources openly acknowledge that Japan's transformation was enabled by massive imports of Western science, Western engineering, Western institutional models, and Western training of Japanese talent. Japan's probable contributions arose within a framework that had already been built elsewhere. Without the West, there would have been no modern science for Japan, or anyone else, to import.

The fact remains that while other societies found themselves at least enabled to contribute once the modern scientific era was already under way, the emergence of that era and its continuous development

has been a Western phenomenon. And without it, the world would look nothing like it does today.

I want to be clear: I have deep respect for Chinese, Japanese, and Indian civilizations. Each achieved remarkable things in its own right. But only the West proved capable of creating and sustaining the cultural and institutional framework in which discoveries like the electron were not only possible, but taken seriously, studied rigorously, and developed into the very foundations of modern life.

This cuts against a common myth: the idea of "inevitable progress." Many assume that if one society hadn't made a breakthrough, another would have done so eventually. But history says otherwise. Progress is not automatic. It required the West, uniquely, to bring these breakthroughs into being, to recognize their value, and to build the modern world upon them.

Conclusion

Perhaps the most consequential and least acknowledged dimension of this technological proliferation is not skyscrapers or oil wealth, but the everyday products used by nearly 8 billion people worldwide. Toothpaste, soap, shampoo, lightbulbs, refrigerators, microwaves, laptops, smartphones, medicine, fertilizers, cars, planes—the list is endless. What unites them? Every single one is rooted in Western science and engineering.

Imagine if the natural course of life had been allowed to unfold, without decades of mass training foreign talent and the wholesale transfer of technologies. Please bear with me for a few paragraphs, I do not intend to sound materialistic or extractive, but in such a world, every country on earth would still be reliant on Western companies for the supply of these goods. A Chinese household switching on a lightbulb, an Indian farmer applying fertilizer, a Brazilian commuter

boarding a plane, an African child brushing their teeth, all would represent direct and recurring revenue streams flowing back to the West.

Instead, because the West chose to hand over the very knowledge base that underpinned these industries. Factories in China churn out smartphones; India manufactures generics and software; Brazil builds cars; Africa assembles solar panels. The economic benefits forfeited are so vast they defy calculation. We are not talking about billions, nor even trillions, but potentially hundreds of trillions over decades—the difference between the West maintaining a rightful monopoly over modern goods versus sharing the blueprints with every aspiring competitor.

Almost every product in a supermarket aisle, every car on a highway, every appliance in a home, every medicine in a hospital, each of these should have been part of a civilizational economic feedback loop, benefitting the West that created them. This, in turn, would have skyrocketed the pace of human progress. Instead, they have become symbols of a civilization that trained the entire world to replicate its inventions, then stood aside as competitors captured the very wealth those inventions generated.

Of course, there would have been nuance. Knowledge would still have spread, technologies would still have flowed outward, and cooperation, assistance, and genuine humanitarian exchange would have taken place. A rising tide would still have lifted many boats.

What would not have occurred is the scale, speed, and indiscriminate transfer that ultimately undermined the very societies that created these systems in the first place. The issue is not sharing, but excess. Not cooperation, but the erosion of the rightful equilibrium.

This is the most staggering cost of all: the West did not just lose industries; it lost ownership of modernity itself.

Non-Technological Contributions of the Western Civilization to the World

I think one of the most subtle yet powerful factors shaping the long-term resilience of a civilization lies in something so quiet, so hidden, that it's easy to overlook: the collective moral foundation of its people. If one wonders how certain societies continue to thrive despite constant overwhelming subversion, challenges, and obstacles, this may be part of the answer.

Imagine, as a thought experiment, two communities of 100 people each. Both are given identical resources, opportunities, and environments to build their futures. Outwardly, everything appears balanced. Yet there's a hidden difference: in one community, most people have grown up with a strong internal compass, a shared sense of fairness, personal responsibility, and the ability to cooperate even when things get tough. In the other community, people are just as capable physically, but they don't harbour the same collective trust or cohesion. Let us assume, for the sake of this scenario, that intelligence or cognitive ability is not a factor, although I personally believe that higher mental development naturally strengthens moral awareness and ethical behaviour.

Now, suppose someone deliberately tries to sow division within each group, whispering to individuals that others are slacking, offering secret advantages, or creating subtle doubts. In the community where people broadly trust one another and share strong values, disruption is much harder to achieve. People might question the manipulation, discuss openly, and resist being turned against each other. There is integrity, sense of justice, and chivalry, and so on and so forth.

In the other community, where cohesion is weaker, such tactics succeed more easily.

This isn't about any specific culture or nation; it's about a principle. Over time, societies where mutual trust, integrity, and a shared sense of right and wrong are cultural norms tend to be more resilient against internal fractures and external pressures. A strong moral foundation creates a kind of invisible shield. It doesn't make challenges disappear, but it makes them far less likely to succeed.

Perhaps this is one reason why some parts of the world have remained remarkably stable and innovative despite facing repeated disruptions. In my personal experience, having lived across three continents, I've seen firsthand how profoundly the underlying values of a society shape its collective strength. Where there's a healthy balance of fairness, responsibility, and compassion, resilience tends to follow.

It's as though the universe itself rewards cohesion, compassion, justice, and integrity. It's as if light, quietly and consistently, finds a way to win.

So, just raising good children and being decent human beings in itself is a huge service to the civilization and in extension to the whole world. The world as we know it won't be nearly the same without the contributions of the West and I fully believe (with good reasons as you may have realized by now), it will cease to be as it is without the ongoing contributions of the West. The Western civilization has endured immense malice and hardship for a long time without collapsing because of the stand-up people that make up the Western countries. Them, just being there, even living ordinary life, even doing nothing is I fully believe a huge service and contribution to the world.

Non-Technological Contributions of the Western Civilization to the World are immense and are discussed in the following sections.

The Humanities, Social Sciences, and other Non-STEM Fields

Apart from the extraordinary advances in science, engineering, and technology, the Western civilization is also responsible for the inception, development, and flourishing of almost every modern field of study in the arts, humanities, and social sciences. While certain basic forms of knowledge such as rudimentary economics, psychology, or philosophy can be traced back to ancient civilizations across the world, the systematic organization of these subjects into disciplines of modern scholarship is overwhelmingly a Western contribution.

Disciplines such as archaeology, psychology, sociology, anthropology, palaeontology, political science, linguistics, criminology, international relations, and even modern economics were either wholly conceptualized in the West or transformed there into rigorous, independent branches of inquiry. For example, archaeology as a scientific discipline, with its methodology of excavation, stratigraphy, and dating, emerged in Europe in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries[68]. Psychology too, while human beings have always speculated about the mind, only became a systematic science with pioneers such as Wilhelm Wundt, William James, and Sigmund Freud, all Western thinkers[69]. Similarly, palaeontology, the scientific study of prehistoric life and fossils, was formalized in Western Europe during the Enlightenment and

---

[68] Glyn Edmund Daniel, "Archaeology," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 26, 1999, https://www.britannica.com/science/archaeology/First-steps-to-archaeology.
[69] Walter Mischel, "Psychology," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/science/psychology.

Industrial Revolution, transforming humanity's understanding of deep time[70].

The social sciences as we know them today are essentially Western inventions. Sociology, founded by figures like Auguste Comte, Émile Durkheim, and Max Weber, provided the first structured frameworks for understanding society[71]. Anthropology developed in Britain, France, and the United States as a systematic study of cultures, kinship, and human diversity[72]. Political science, though rooted in classical philosophy, was reborn as a distinct academic discipline in early modern Europe and North America, later expanding into subfields such as comparative politics and political theory[73]. International relations, as a specialized field, was created almost entirely in the West following the First World War, and continues to be dominated by Western schools of thought and frameworks[74].

Even where non-Western civilizations contributed fragments of knowledge, it was in Western contexts that these fragments were synthesized into coherent fields, professionalized, institutionalized in universities, and transformed into living traditions of scholarship. For example, linguistics as a scientific study of language owes its modern foundations to European philologists and structuralists in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries[75]. Criminology as the systematic

---

[70] Britannica Editors, "Paleontology," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/science/paleontology.
[71] "Sociology in the Nineteenth Century," *EBSCO,* accessed November 11, 2025, https://www.ebsco.com/research-starters/history/sociology-nineteenth-century.
[72] Michael M Horowitz, "Anthropology," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/science/anthropology.
[73] Michael G. Roskin, "Political Science," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 26, 1999, https://www.britannica.com/topic/political-science/Historical-development.
[74] Charles A. McClelland, "International Relations," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/topic/international-relations.
[75] "Linguistics," accessed November 11, 2025, https://education.nationalgeographic.org/resource/linguistics/.

study of crime and criminal justice systems originated in Italy and France and spread across Europe before becoming a global discipline[76]. Economics, though trade and money have always existed, became a modern science through the works of Western thinkers like Adam Smith, John Stuart Mill, and later Keynes, Friedman, and countless others[77].

In addition, the arts and humanities, fields like art history, literary criticism, musicology, and classical studies, were all professionalized in Western Europe during the Enlightenment and Renaissance periods. These disciplines established standards of evidence, peer review, and methods of analysis that are still universally applied today.

What is unsurprisingly remarkable, at this point, is not merely the Western origins of these fields, but the extent to which Western institutions, universities, and scholars continue to overwhelmingly lead in their ongoing development. The research output, conceptual refinement, and theoretical innovations that sustain disciplines like sociology, psychology, economics, international relations, and linguistics continue to come predominantly from Western countries.

When one begins to list out the sheer breadth of disciplines born in the West, the picture becomes almost overwhelming. Archaeology, psychology, sociology, anthropology, political science, palaeontology, linguistics—the catalogue already stretches long. Yet even beyond these, the West has ceaselessly given rise to entirely new realms of inquiry. Entire modern frameworks of education theory, for example, are the products of Western thinkers: Rousseau reimagining childhood, Dewey redefining schools as laboratories of democracy,

---

[76] Criminology.com, "The History of Criminology," *Criminology,* December 12, 2018, https://www.criminology.com/the-history-of-criminology-2/.
[77] "Economics," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* accessed November 11, 2025, https://www.britannica.com/money/economics.

Montessori pioneering child-centred learning[78]. What billions of children around the world today experience in classrooms stems directly from those Western innovations.

Or consider the newer fields of the past century. Media studies, film studies, communication theory: the ability to critically analyse newspapers, cinema, and television, all originated in Western universities and were shaped by Western scholars. Entire movements such as cultural studies and gender studies were likewise pioneered in the West, transforming the way humanity looks at identity, culture, and power. Even environmental studies, the recognition that we must systematically study the relationship between humans and the planet, is a Western-born academic movement[79].

The same holds true in the natural and applied sciences. Geology was not merely practiced but systematized by Western minds like James Hutton[80]. Modern geography was elevated into a global discipline by Alexander von Humboldt[81]. Archaeogenetics, fusing DNA analysis with archaeology to rewrite the history of humankind, could not exist without Western advances.

And let us not forget the quieter but indispensable pillars: modern library science, archival science, and information science, the disciplines that ensure the preservation, organization, and accessibility of knowledge itself.

---

78 Oelkers, Jürgen. 2002. "Rousseau and the Image of 'Modern Education.'" *Journal of Curriculum Studies* 34 (6): 679–98. doi:10.1080/00220270210141936.
79 Bill Kte'pi, "Environmental Science," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* April 12, 2014, https://www.britannica.com/science/environmental-science.
80 "James Hutton: The Founder of Modern Geology," *American Museum of Natural History,* accessed November 11, 2025, https://www.amnh.org/learn-teach/curriculum-collections/earth-inside-and-out/james-hutton.
81 Charlotte L. Kellner, "Alexander von Humboldt," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/biography/Alexander-von-Humboldt.

The West did not merely give the world inventions or machines; it gave the world the very languages of thought through which we interpret history, govern societies, heal the mind, analyse culture, preserve knowledge, and imagine the future.

The Western civilization produces not only material wealth but intellectual abundance, not only tools but frameworks, not only discoveries but disciplines. The world does not merely use Western inventions; it inhabits Western-born ideas.

I wish I didn't have to portray the West in such a consistently positive light, but as you can see, I have little choice. I feel compelled to do so out of fairness. I have genuinely tried to maintain neutrality in my observations, just as I am by background, an individual of non-Western origin.

European and Western History and Culture

Western civilization, and Europe in particular, possesses a historical legacy whose scope and consequences are unmatched. While all cultures rightly value their past, Europe's history stands apart not as a matter of sentiment, but of measurable influence on humanity as a whole.

History does not remain abstract. Over time, it crystallizes into culture, and in the Western nations that culture is extraordinary.

The record of achievement produced by Europe is so extensive that it defies simple enumeration. Generation after generation, Western societies have given rise to individuals whose ideas, discoveries, courage, and creativity permanently altered the course of human history.

The civilizations that emerged from Europe and its periphery, Greeks, Romans, Celts, Britons, Vikings, Goths, Iberians, Germanic

peoples, and others, were not merely successful in their own time. They were foundational.

Even the very people who descend from these traditions carry a visible, proud, and distinctive history. Physical traits such as blue, green, or hazel eyes, and blonde or red hair, appear at scale almost nowhere else in the world. This is the diversity that is actually something to be most proud of.

The arts, literature, and cultural expression form the beating heart of Western civilization's enduring legacy, igniting human imagination and forging shared narratives that transcend borders. From the Renaissance masterpieces of Michelangelo and Da Vinci, which revolutionized perspective and anatomy in visual arts, to the symphonic genius of Bach and Beethoven that redefined music's emotional depth, and the literary revolutions of Shakespeare, whose explorations of the human soul shaped global storytelling, the West birthed forms that captured life's beauty, tragedy, and complexity.

Today, Western cultures, ways of life, and standards of living remain unmatched. I say this not as abstraction, but from direct experience. I have lived across three continents and in multiple countries. Other regions possess strengths and virtues of their own, but the overall standard of life found in Western societies simply does not exist elsewhere.

This reality is often misattributed to wealth or to the label of being “first world.” In truth, the causal direction runs the other way. It is the brilliance, discipline, competence, and cultural orientation of a civilization that determine its level of progress. Western nations became first world societies precisely because of these underlying qualities, not by accident.

This distinction becomes especially clear in everyday life. There is something distinctive in how Western populations shape their

environments. Across countries and generations, there is a consistent capacity to create orderly, liveable, and aesthetically coherent spaces. Homes, neighbourhoods, towns, and cities are not merely functional, but designed to support human flourishing. Having lived in other regions, the contrast is unmistakable.

Call it culture, tradition, habit, or sensibility, but this pattern repeats with remarkable consistency. Western societies demonstrate an ingrained instinct for care, maintenance, and improvement of shared space, from the domestic level to entire nations.

So, culture is not an abstract concept. It is a decisive force that shapes the conditions of daily life, how people live, interact, build, and care.

It is woven into the fabric of life, expressed quietly and continuously through ordinary behaviour, and it has proven extraordinarily difficult to replicate elsewhere, except some Asian nations such as Japan, South Korea, and China. When I later argue that beauty, culture, and tradition are at stake as the West declines, this is what I mean, among many other similarly unique aspects of Western life. The loss is not theoretical. It is concrete, visible, and deeply felt.

Law & Democracy

The roots of democracy stretch back to ancient Greece, where citizens first experimented with the radical notion that power should not rest in the hands of a single ruler, dynasty, or priesthood, but in the hands of the people themselves[82]. In ancient Rome, though not a pure democracy, the Republic represented a further leap in humanity's political evolution. While the wealthy patrician families

[82] "Democracy (Ancient Greece)," accessed November 11, 2025, https://education.nationalgeographic.org/resource/democracy-ancient-greece/.

dominated the Senate, the creation of the Tribune of the Plebs served to balance elite authority with the representation of ordinary citizens[83].

Modern democracy, however, is not merely that ancient seed, it is the great tree that the West has painstakingly nurtured, pruned, and strengthened over the centuries.

Think about it. If you and 99 others work together, what feels natural? To appoint one person as leader, perhaps by vote, and to reserve the right to replace them if they fail the group. That instinct, multiplied millions of times over, is democracy. Nothing else makes sense when the stakes are not a hundred people but millions of people in a nation.

It was the West that carried this instinct to its logical conclusion. The institutions we now take for granted, such as parliaments, legislative assemblies, polling booths, constitutions, courts, and checks and balances, come from Western refinement. These are not accidental developments; they are deliberate inventions, tested and perfected over centuries of struggle, revolution, and reform. The Magna Carta, the American Revolution, and the French Revolution were each steps forward in the grand project of making government accountable to the governed.

And with democracy comes something just as vital: the rule of law. Not the arbitrary decree of a king, not the whim of a general, not the edict of a cleric. Law as a system. Law as a process. Law as something above even the rulers themselves. Due process, equality before the law, and the idea that even the most powerful must answer to rules written in advance, all of these are Western contributions that reshaped the world.

---

[83] Smith, Christopher. "The Origins of the Tribunate of the Plebs." *Antichthon* 46 (2012): 101-125, https://doi.org/10.1017/S0066477400000162.

Virtually every nation on earth has adopted elements of Western law—from judges' attire to legal language, procedures, and institutional norms. Western legal systems have been replicated across the globe, often preserving the very names of institutions and processes, even in countries that do not speak English. This tradition ultimately descends from Roman law. In the country where I was born, even illiterate villagers are familiar with legal terms that trace directly back to ancient Roman words.

Without democracy and without law, nations collapse into tyranny, corruption, and chaos. With them, nations have a chance at stability, fairness, and freedom. That is why today, no matter what continent you are on, when people demand justice, they demand courts. When they demand freedom, they demand democracy.

The West not only pioneered these systems, it spread them. From Europe to the Americas, from Asia to Africa, from colonies to independent states, the framework of democracy and law became the universal aspiration. No matter the culture, no matter the language, no matter the religion, when people rise against oppression, they reach for Western-born tools: elections, constitutions, assemblies, and due process.

Democracies are far from perfect, but still the best system humanity has. Minus the subversion that the entire West is going through, and I believe democracy should work even better than it does.

Civil Services, Governance, Military, Bureaucracy

One of the least celebrated yet transformative gifts of the West to the modern world has been the creation of professional modern governance systems: civil services, militaries, and bureaucracies designed to function with order, accountability, and discipline.

Bureaucracy, often derided as slow today, was once revolutionary, because it replaced chaos and corruption with systems, records, and predictable procedures. This Western innovation spread across the world, becoming the backbone of governance even in nations that often betray those very principles. Still, the framework remains Western at its root.

The military sphere is no different. The professionalization of armies, the establishment of military academies, and the emphasis on training not just soldiers but officers with strategic education all began in the West. The precedent of training foreign officers in Western academies, whether at Sandhurst, West Point, or Saint-Cyr, remains to this day. Nations send their brightest young officers abroad to learn Western doctrines of discipline, logistics, and the ethics of command. Today, many countries participate in exchange programs that host and train foreign officers[84], but historically, it was largely the West that provided such training. The Western nations even established military infrastructure and institutional ecosystems in other nations.

Countries that have imported Western systems of governance and military training often see them degraded soon after, twisted by corruption, incompetence, nepotism, persecution, and more. The institutions remain in name, but the spirit that animated them is lost. I'm now talking from my own disappointed experience in some of those countries.

Championing Human Rights Across the World

As I mentioned in earlier sections of this book, I endured constant physical, emotional, and psychological abuse throughout my childhood and teenage years. That pattern of extreme, covert abuse

---

[84] Brandon OConnor, "West Point Cadets Build Important Connections with Army War College International Fellows," *www.army.mil,* October 7, 2019.

carried into my adulthood and, sadly, persists to this day. I used to dream of living in a country with a system like child protection services. Unfortunately, apart from Japan, I have not found any nation outside the West that has a fully developed child protection framework.

During my childhood, I used to look over the internet and try to find help; all Western sources. There is a lot of evil in the world. I used to believe and I believe now more than ever, that West is the refuge and hope from those evils to many people like me in my childhood. West's protection services extend for everyone, not just children.

The world is becoming increasingly difficult to offer safe havens. While populations in the developing world are set to double within decades, Western populations continue to shrink. This imbalance strains the very beacon of hope that has long served as a safeguard for people fleeing evils and abuses. If the West weakens, so too does the world's last line of refuge. Many who have endured persecution and cruelty firsthand understand this truth: a thriving West equals a thriving safe world.

None of this is an argument for open borders or uncontrolled immigration. Quite the opposite. Loose policies undermine the very people in desperate need of real protection. The Gulf states and China provide useful contrasts: one could live there for forty years without ever being granted citizenship. Yet the expectation is that every Western nation must grant automatic entry, often at the expense of its own populations.

Even in the developing countries, Western nations continue to press for justice in ways that others do not. Ombudsmen, NGOs, and human rights organizations, mechanisms often introduced under Western pressure, exist even in the most authoritarian regimes. They

don't function much, but they exist there. For much of my life in such regions, I did not even know these systems existed. And yet, from Amnesty International to Human Rights Watch, the West tirelessly advocates for people thousands of miles away—people they will never meet, people who may even resent them. The Western nations continuously speak up for jailed leaders, persecuted minorities, and silenced dissidents.

This commitment to human rights is not mirrored elsewhere. There is no Amnesty International of China, Japan, India, or Korea. Western nations continue to use their limited leverage to pressure oppressive governments, often against their immediate self-interest. This moral impulse remains unmatched, and it is precisely one among many reasons that make the West worth protecting.

Women's Rights and Women's Contributions to the Western Society

I have immense respect for women, and I believe their even greater participation in everyday life, more than what we already see, could solve many of the challenges not just in the West, but across the wider world. This may go slightly beyond the central theme of this book, but it is a point worth making.

The West has been the pioneer in championing women's rights, recognizing half of its population as equals. Yes, patriarchal norms existed in the past, as they did everywhere, but no other civilization has advanced as far or as consistently in breaking those rigid customs. Today, women in the West thrive in ways unmatched anywhere else, and the rest of the world continues to copy those principles. What's striking is that women's rightful place in society didn't prove to be only about justice or fairness, it has been a catalyst of prosperity.

When you look globally: nations that suppress women stagnate; nations that empower women flourish. There is a visible causal relationship between women's freedom and a society's success. Speaking from experience, societies that oppress women will most of the times prove to be societies where men at large are miserable too. The more developed a nation, the more it honours women, not just symbolically, but in practice.

One of the West's quieter superpowers, as discussed earlier, is its internal resilience—the decency of its upbringing, its commitment to fairness and honesty, its shared sense of right and wrong. Women are central to cultivating these ideals. I have observed that wherever they are, in households, communities, organizations, women often strengthen and amplify these values in others. Their presence brings a subtle yet powerful reinforcement of a civilization's highest ideals.

In addition, every individual who has ever walked this earth was first raised by a mother. If you want to understand the roots of a civilization's character, look at how its people are raised. Look at the women. That is the most basic and decisive foundation of any society. And it extends beyond the household. Women in leadership, whether in business, government, or civil society, bring perspectives that are indispensable. A civilization cannot reach its full strength unless both halves of humanity contribute equally.

Modern history is full of examples. Indira Gandhi steered India during the 1971 crisis, freeing a nation from genocide. Sheikh Hasina's Bangladesh transformed from one of the poorest countries on earth into a rising success story in the 2010s[85]. Italy today is led with strength by a woman.

---

[85] TBS Report, "Bangladesh Economy to Grow at 8% in FY19-20: ADB," *The Business Standard,* September 25, 2019, https://www.tbsnews.net/economy/adb-projects-8-gdp-growth-bangladesh-2020.

I believe there would be less violence, less abuse of human rights, and more commitment to humanity's well-being with women taking active role in politics and leadership across the world. There will always be good and bad leaders, male or female, but history shows that women in power often govern with a fierce defence of justice and a steadier commitment to peace.

Minority Rights

The West has also been the pioneer of minority rights. In no other part of the world have minorities been able to thrive as freely and fully as they have in Western societies. For centuries, people fleeing persecution found safe haven in the West, where structured systems of protection allowed them not only to survive but to prosper. Modern asylum as a legal and organized process, distinct from the ad hoc political exiles of the ancient or medieval world, was developed by Western civilization itself.

As mentioned earlier, the very kindness that built this system is now being turned against it. What was once designed as a shield for the handful of genuinely persecuted has increasingly been exploited through open-border policies and organized manipulation. Meanwhile, those who are genuinely persecuted, people like myself, continue to face sabotages instead of receiving justice. Instead of genuine cases of refuge, waves of unchecked migration are being driven into Western nations, not as a continuation of the West's humanitarian spirit, but as a weapon aimed at destabilizing it.

Animal Rights

In the West, a deep culture of love for pets and animals thrives. Walk through any city or town, and you'll see families with dogs, puppies, and cats—animals that are not merely tolerated, but cherished as

companions. Entire industries exist around their wellbeing: sanctuaries, veterinary hospitals, specialized diets, even laws to protect them from cruelty. This is no small detail, it reflects a culture that values care, empathy, and responsibility.

While ancient India may have pioneered early laws to protect war elephants, the modern, organized animal rights movement was born in the West[86]. It was in Western nations that advocacy, legislation, and dedicated institutions for animal welfare took root and spread. The West not only uplifted the rights of people but extended its sense of justice and compassion beyond humanity itself.

By contrast, in my years living in Pakistan and Africa, pets were rare, and animals often lived in miserable conditions. This is my lived experience: the difference is stark. Where Western civilization has created joy and comfort for both people and animals, other places have lagged far behind. This is yet another way in which the West has brought light and love into the world, not just for billions of humans, but for countless living beings who share this planet with us. If I were a pet, I would want to live in the Western countries.

The All-Encompassing Subversion

The Western civilization consists of the most brilliant and beautiful people in the world, in character as well as in appearance. Through centuries of continuous contribution to humanity, it has shaped much of what we now recognize as modern life. The world cannot afford

---

[86] Ariel Kates, "The Animal Rights Movement's Origins (and Still-Visible Legacy) in Greenwich Village - Village Preservation," *Village Preservation - Greenwich Village Society for Historic Preservation,* May 29, 2020, https://www.villagepreservation.org/2020/05/29/the-animal-rights-movements-origins-and-still-visible-legacy-in-greenwich-village/.

subversion or sabotage directed against a civilization that has given so much, and continues to give so much, to human progress.

Unfortunately, however, just like the highly plausible unchecked technological proliferation, the ongoing sabotage might extend to every walk of life for the West.

There is a high possibility that the West today faces an assault on its very foundations, and the attack comes in overlapping layers: borders, culture, law, family, politics, economy, and even the existence of its people. One of these fronts could be borders, security, and demographics. That would be open borders and uncontrolled mass immigration that flood systems that were never designed for such volumes. Where native populations have been declining, influxes are incentivized, and all of it seems to be wrapped as "progress" and "compassion."

Another cause of concern is crime, violence, and the possibility of compromised internal security. It can be argued, from almost constant news, that imported terrorism networks might have taken root in Western cities. Laws increasingly seem designed to protect the criminal rather than the victim, with "catch and release" policies, soft sentencing, and a justice system that bends backwards for offenders but abandons ordinary citizens. Constant news on these matters verify this statement.

From a neutral point of view, there seems to be some "cultural war" happening in the West. Media, entertainment, and other similar possible psychological operations have been observed relentlessly attacking Western traditions and values. Hollywood and other cultural machines seem to force-feed DEI and diversity quotas and ideological content constantly. Race-swapping has become so pervasive across movies, television, and advertising that it now feels more forced than creative. Historical figures are increasingly being

"diversified" with little regard for historical accuracy, truth, or respect for those individuals and for Western culture itself. At the same time, statues of these figures are being torn down, often in defiance of the clearly visible opposition from the majority of people in Western nations. Forced multicultural blending which is extremely evident today with endlessly promoted replacement indoctrination risks erasing distinct native identities and leaving people strangers in their own homelands. Schools indoctrinate children with LGBTQ+ and gender theories that would have been unthinkable a generation ago. Western history is rewritten as a litany of guilt and shame, colonial sins magnified while achievements erased.

The economic and technological sabotage has been discussed at length in the previous sections of this book. Intellectual property theft, which is a fancy word for technology and knowledge transfer, has been taking away one of the key edges that the West have always had; technology. DEI initiatives further seem to solidify this suspicion that foreigners are being more favoured than people of those very countries. Western nations have been squandering unimaginable amounts of wealth as though there is no tomorrow, driven by entrenched conventions wrapped in terms like "compassion," "humanitarianism," and "soft power," among other pretexts.

Even science, health, and the environment seem to have been weaponized against the Western populations. Health and environmental crises have emerged with suspicious origins recently. Some allege that food supplies in the West are being riddled with chemicals, GMOs, microplastics, and processed poisons that weaken generations. There seems to be a push against farmers and agriculture in the West while global organizations such as the UN, WFP, USAID, World Bank, and thousands of NGOs endlessly promote, create, nurture, and protect agriculture and farmers in the developing world

throwing tens if not hundreds of billions of Western cash into it annually. And then there has been a push against organic meat for artificial food and insects in the Western nations. There is a possibility, that, Climate change, possibly a real concern in principle, could be being twisted into a political weapon; possibly being used to strangle Western industry while rival polluters escape scrutiny.

At the level of governance itself, the picture appears no less bleak. Law, justice, and democracy are all showing signs of possible subversion, with my own refuge journey serving as a deeply personal example of this erosion. Subversions within electoral processes may also be occurring in some Western nations. Judicial activism has, at times, overridden the will of the majority, while unelected bureaucracies continue to entrench themselves beyond meaningful accountability.

In matters of war, geopolitics, and global strategy, the West is repeatedly drawn into seemingly artificial conflicts engineered to exhaust its resources. Wars often erupt in regions where none of the major parties hold any genuine vital interest, yet they drag on for years, claiming thousands of lives each week. Forced military recruitment, reaching levels unseen even in some of the world's most tyrannical regimes, has turned countless ordinary people into unwilling participants, leading to the murders of thousands of innocent individuals every week.

At home, some allege that the social fabric and family unit are under direct attack. Children are subjected to trans surgeries and hormone therapies before they are old enough to understand permanence. Birth rates plummet, and the decline seems to be ignored and swept under the carpet.

Psychological manipulation seems to condition entire populations to doubt their own eyes and ears. If you see something,

you're told you're crazy; if you question the narrative, you're branded racist, sexist, or xenophobic.

This was just a very brief list; the subversion seems to extend to every walk of life in the West. I believe this is literally just the tip of the iceberg.

Demographic Subversion

Evidentiary Status for Claims Made in this Section:

Direct personal experience/observation: ● (Yes)

Publicly documented cases: ● (Yes)

Pattern-based inference: ● (Yes)

Widely accepted & shared inference: ● (Yes)

External corroboration: ●○ (Mixed)

I would like to begin by clarifying that whenever I use the term "Western," I am referring to people of European ancestry and to cultures historically rooted in Europe. This includes the European populations of Canada, the United States, Argentina, modern Europe, including Eastern Europe and Russia, as well as Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, and other regions.

One of the most serious forms of subversion confronting Western populations today is demographic in nature, a gradual displacement so profound that, had it occurred to any other group in history or were it happening elsewhere today, it would rightly be recognized as a form of demographic erasure. And if the very use of that word now draws outrage or denial, remember that throughout history, every time such atrocities unfolded, the same defensive reactions were heard before validation finally came.

I will not sugarcoat this: what I see is a deliberate sabotage of the very existence of the Western civilization. Policy choices, multiculturalist indoctrination, and sustained migration dynamics are combining to hollow out native majorities. I call it demographic

sabotage. If you prefer a harsher label, some argue it amounts to an attempted erasure of a people, a charge I will examine with care.

About a century ago, Europe by itself accounted for roughly one-quarter of the world's population[87], and that's not even counting people of Western descent living in regions such as the Americas, Australia, South Africa, and elsewhere. When including people of European ancestry across the globe, the figure likely reached one-third or more. Today, people of European descent make up barely one-tenth of the global population, and that figure includes populations in the Americas, Australia, and other regions. By 2050, Europe itself was projected to represent only about 7% of humanity, based on estimates made around the year 2000[88]. However, the situation has considerably worsened since then, and a portion of that roughly 7% also included immigrant populations. Today, the situation could hardly be more critical. It also appears that such estimates and reports are no longer being publicly produced.

Let's pause for a moment and consider the Guardian article titled *"The Last Days of a White World."* If the word "white" were replaced with the name of any other group, the backlash would be immediate and severe. Yet such provocative language, when directed at Western populations, often passes without objection in mainstream media. It mirrors, in a broader societal sense, the behaviour of an abuser who mocks the victim with sadistic comments, something I have personally experienced many times, albeit in different forms.

Returning to the topic, the most concerning part about uncontrolled immigration into the West is not simply that it happens,

---

[87] Foresight, "Global Population Is Growing," *Knowledge for Policy,* accessed November 15, 2025, https://knowledge4policy.ec.europa.eu/foresight/global-population-growing_en.

[88] Browne, A. (2000, September 3). The last days of a white world. *The Guardian.* https://www.theguardian.com/uk/2000/sep/03/race.world.

but that it happens against the will of the overwhelming majority of Western populations. It feels artificial, staged, as if it is the most complex riddle in the entirety of human history. The Western nations seem just helpless against it even though the answer is: just do what you would naturally do and it all resolves right away. A nation simply needs to enforce its borders, as every civilization has done throughout history. They could close down the roots from where this illegal immigration is coming from, among many other options.

Take Greece, for example. If its borders were enforced today, the so-called migration crisis would halt almost instantly. Greece is the primary staging ground, alongside smaller routes through Italy and Spain. These countries have navies and coast guards. There is no plausible way for millions to cross unless it is deliberately allowed. Even the infamous boats that reach Italy could be intercepted, processed, and distinguished between genuine refugees and economic migrants. What makes little sense is why those who do arrive are then waved onward into Germany, France, or the UK, instead of being settled in the first safe country they reach.

How does an Afghan, for instance, cross Iran, Turkey, Greece, and then half a dozen European countries to finally claim asylum in Germany or Britain? Why is this tolerated only in Europe & other Western nations and not in places like China, Thailand, or India, or anywhere else where illegal entry is simply not an option? Why only Western nations? This cannot be explained away as chance or necessity. It looks systematic. Even Greece itself has no obligation to absorb economic migrants from as far afield as Afghanistan or sub-Saharan Africa. Genuine asylum cases exist, yes, but what we are witnessing are waves of people with no clear claim to protection being waved through borders that should not be porous.

Some defenders argue that EU asylum laws, such as the suspension of the Dublin Regulation in 2015, allowed this movement by letting migrants choose any member state to apply in. But that only raises the deeper question: why enable such a loophole when it was clear the system was being overwhelmed, and public sentiment was against it? The claim of "economic need" or "humanitarian law" does not justify the scale, persistence, or disregard for democratic will. The waves upon waves of immigrants from as far as Afghanistan must continue.

In 2017 and 2018, when I needed refuge, I could not simply cross into my neighbouring countries. Had I tried, I would have been jailed or deported. Borders in Asia are enforced; nations uphold their right to sovereignty. I didn't even know you could cross border illegally and not shot to death. Instead, I obtained legal visas and travelled to Africa, and later legally sought asylum in the UK. As a legal and genuine asylum seeker, I have faced barriers, personally malicious, unlawful, and illogical ones, and continue to do so in every step of the way in the UK, yet thousands cross illegally with seeming impunity, a disparity that feels engineered.

These immigration policies defy both reason and history. The same pattern can be seen across other Western nations as well. The United States, despite existing on a distant continent with entirely different geographical, cultural, and political realities, has faced an almost identical form of systematic open-border crisis. How can one not see that such parallels point to a coordinated effort directed against the Western world as a whole?

No other group on earth is experiencing a population decline on this scale, only Western populations. There are isolated cases elsewhere, such as Japan, which faces a similar demographic challenge, yet as part of a broader East Asian civilization, it continues

to thrive collectively. It is only the West, as a civilization, that confronts this crisis. No other group of people faces such large-scale, uncontrolled migration imposed against the will of its own citizens. No other nations are subjected to this relentless, daily indoctrination in the name of "diversity," only those of the Western world.

I recently came across another article: *Visualised: Europe's Population Crisis*[89]. It is cited in more detail in the footnotes of this page. This one surprised me because it is quite recent, and I had almost given up hope of finding up-to-date material on this subject. Yet, even this article follows the same pattern that the older article does. It presents conclusions that appear completely illogical, including the claim that Europe's population decline will "speed up" if so-called "far-right" political movements rise. I do not endorse far-right or far-left positions, but the article uses the term "far-right" in a way that seems to equate it with people who want to preserve their countries, cultures, and demographic continuity. The framing is strange, and the conclusion seems disconnected from demographic realities. I would like to quote one paragraph from the article directly.

"*'Most politicians on the centre-left and centre-right recognise that immigration is needed to ease demographic pressures,' said John Springford, an associate fellow at the Centre for European Reform thinktank. 'They have sought to focus on tougher – and often inhumane – asylum rules in the hope that stricter border enforcement will provide political cover for higher regular immigration.*[90]*'"*

The article claims that regular immigration across Western nations will soar and argues that uncontrolled migration is essential because future immigrants will supposedly provide the tax base

---

[89] Alex Clark, "Europe's Population Crisis: See How Your Country Compares – Visualised," *The Guardian,* February 18, 2025, https://www.theguardian.com/world/ng-interactive/2025/feb/18/europes-population-crisis-see-how-your-country-compares-visualised.
[90] Ibid.

needed for Western economies in the far future. It also relies on a rather extraordinary assumption. It suggests that political parties throughout the Western world have been so selfless that they willingly sacrificed their own immediate interests, their popularity, and in many cases their very political survival by maintaining open borders against the clearly expressed preferences of their native populations, all for the sake of economic needs nearly a century in the future. I struggle to imagine even the most honest leader in any country prioritising the year 2100 over the needs of the present day, while knowingly alienating their entire electorate. Yet the article treats this as a rational and universal explanation for a trend that has appeared consistently, across every Western nation, for decades.

It also never considers the possibility of reversing native population decline through internal investment or family-oriented policies. It does not seriously explore demographic renewal, meaningful support for young families, or policies that respect the wishes and continuity of existing populations. Yet those would be the most natural, straightforward, and historically universal responses to demographic decline in any society, at any point in history. Such measures would normally rank among the highest policy priorities, maybe even top three, pursued aggressively and early, long before the problem reached a critical stage.

What makes this situation so striking is that it is almost impossible to imagine any other nation on earth responding this way. In virtually every civilization, a declining birth rate would immediately trigger alarm and decisive action to strengthen family formation, fertility, birth rates, and social continuity. No society would calmly allow its demographic foundation to erode while making no serious attempt to reverse it.

And yet, in this case, that obvious path is not merely neglected but conspicuously avoided. Even where formal policies may nominally exist, they appear largely performative, more symbolic than substantive. Instead of reinforcing what makes a nation itself, the response has been to tolerate long-term demographic deterioration while proposing mass immigration from entirely different continents as a substitute. This is done without regard for cultural continuity, native populations' identity and race, history, or values.

There is no historical precedent for such a choice. No nation, anywhere else on earth, would look at demographic decline and decide that the solution is to allow the erasure the existing population's continuity rather than preserve it. The unnaturalness of this approach makes it impossible to see it as organic or accidental. The avoidance of meaningful native family-centred solutions is so consistent across the West, and so deliberate, that the resulting narrative begins to resemble an artificially sustained policy rather than a genuine response to a real problem.

Every proposed "solution" circles back to the same answer: open borders, and immigration, again and again. It becomes difficult to accept this kind of reasoning.

These are precisely the kinds of pretexts I have warned about throughout this book, and which I will continue addressing in later sections. Arguments like this carry the same markers that appear again and again: illogical framing, selective interpretation, and a refusal to acknowledge any solution outside the framework of mass migration. It carries the unmistakable scent of misinformation and manufactured justification, and its reasoning is extraordinarily illogical and detached from reality, the kind of framing typically associated with the broader globalist machinery behind such narratives.

This is not a marginal source, but an article published by a major mainstream outlet, *the Guardian*.

The article also appears to state that Europe's population, without immigration, will fall to around 295 million by 2100, and with immigration factored in, rise to approximately 419 million. Perhaps I am misunderstanding the presentation, but it reads almost like an admission that immigrants will constitute close to one-third of Europe's total population by the end of the century. The article presents these figures as if native population decline is irrelevant, as if the demographic composition itself does not matter. It shifts the emphasis entirely toward immigrant populations, framing their presence as an economic necessity, a tax base required to sustain future Western economies, while ignoring another fact: many Western nations have been squandering their wealth for years like there is no tomorrow, behaving as if resources are infinite. I address that pattern later in the book.

Given the persistent fixation on Western societies and the demographic sabotage already unfolding, it is not unreasonable to consider that additional continuous malicious measures may further hasten this decline. In that context, projections suggesting that immigrants could make up more than half of the population in various Western nations in seventy-five years may not be as far-fetched as they first appear.

I will repeat what I said before: everything in the article, which is just following the larger narrative, converges on one point. The proposed solution is always the same: replace declining native populations through mass immigration. No alternative is entertained. There is no discussion of supporting families, reversing native demographic decline, investing in stable long-term population policies, or strengthening the young generations of these countries.

The conclusion is simply that immigration, and borders must remain open. That is the answer. Political parties across the West, according to this logic, are supposedly so invested in the year 2100 that they willingly undermine themselves today as political parties, and as countries. They are portrayed as so selfless that, in unison, they appear willing to alienate their own populations and risk their electoral collapse for the sake of a future model. And this trend is not limited to Europe as the article suggests. You would think it's about Europe only. Nope. The same logic of prioritising the year 2100 apparently extends to Australia, Canada, and until recently, the United States, and every other Western nation.

The article even highlights a case study of a hollowed-out village being repopulated with a foreign population, and presents it almost as a model to be admired. It seems to welcome the idea of expanding those kinds of projects across the Western world. The tone is unmistakable. The demographic transformation of entire communities is framed not as a concern to be debated, but as something to be celebrated and replicated more broadly. It seems like there are already model "replacement" and "repopulation" villages now in the West.

LACK OF DIRECT DATA ON RAPIDLY SHRINKING POPULATION

Today, we don't even have any direct official data on the current demographics of Western populations; populations that are rapidly declining in numbers. Even basic stats on Western populations are obscured, with UN reports masking immigration's effects and no global racial tally in sight. Indirect inferences from these reports suggest a plunge from roughly 33-40% in 1900 to ~8-10% today, but the true decline feels deliberately untracked.

One of the excuses is: "race is a social construct and hence avoided in international stats." How are distinct features that set you and your countrymen apart from miles away, and can be distinguished even by child from any part of the world, a "social construct?" These pretexts are often used in ways that mask the decline of Western populations. Yes, a distinction between subgroups within a particular race can be a social construct, but physical differences between East Asian, South Asian, European, African, and Aboriginal populations are real tangible biological variances.

One of the biggest counterarguments in this regard is that there is not much difference in genes. So, there is a difference of only 0.3% of genes between Neanderthals and modern humans[91], and we are considered separate *species*. Suddenly, clear differences between modern races have become a social construct. Excuses wrapped in illogical nuances drag clear no non-sense lived observations and actual realities into the domain of mental gymnastics.

There are further absurd arguments along these lines, but I won't go into them in greater detail. Race is not a social construct, and even if it were, that would still not be a sufficient justification for obscuring the decline of Western populations.

And then there are the labels such as "racism." A lot of group or civilizational-level gaslighting I have been seeing regularly feel eerily similar to what I went through. If nothing else worked, my "tone" was deemed disrespectful, even if my tone was respectful. Just making sense, being logical, and calling out abuse was enough for my abusers at home to label my tone as disrespectful. Today, it is just a set of words. If nothing else works, it is just racism, xenophobia, etc. Today,

---

[91] "Neanderthals, Humans Interbred—First Solid DNA Evidence," *National Geographic,* November 15, 2025, https://www.nationalgeographic.com/culture/article/100506-science-neanderthals-humans-mated-interbred-dna-gene.

even mathematics is racist. If you ask for official stats on this demographic decline, it will be racist to ask that.

It is not racist to want to ask for this data especially when the population of specifically one race out of all other races in the world is so rapidly declining. It is not racist to ask for precise numbers when the word "genocide" has been thrown around due to this since the last few decades[92].

The only two studies on this that I could find on Google is one with the hateful title, from year 2000, and a recent illogical and propagandized one discussed above, which leads me to believe that the search engines just hide direct studies or there is no direct study. From that one study, I found that the United Nations projected in 1999 that 98% of the world's population growth up to the year 2025 would occur in developing nations[93].

While populations in other regions of the world continue to grow exponentially, those of the Western nations are steadily declining, now comprising only about 8–10% of the global population. The situation is already critical and demands immediate, decisive solutions. The organized malice and subversion directed against the very existence of Western peoples have produced injustices across every sphere of life, each of which deserves serious attention. Yet the rapid demographic decline stands above all as an existential crisis, one that places the very survival of Western civilization at stake.

---

[92] Browne, A. (2000, September 3). The last days of a white world. *The Guardian*. https://www.theguardian.com/uk/2000/sep/03/race.world.
[93] Ibid.

UNEVEN DEMOGRAPHIC PRESSURES: AGGRESSIVE GROWTH EFFORTS ELSEWHERE, CONSTRICTION IN THE WEST

Across the developing world, agricultural capacity building has become one of the central pillars of international aid. Flagship programs such as the defunct USAID's Feed the Future, the World Bank's agricultural and rural development loans, the UN FAO's country programs, IFAD's rural finance and value-chain investments, and the WFP's resilience projects all push the same direction: making food more plentiful and affordable in regions that have historically hosted moderate food production. The global research consortium CGIAR provides the scientific backbone[94], developing new seed varieties, climate-resilient practices, and pest management systems that are then scaled across Africa and South Asia. These initiatives have not been marginal; they define the agricultural landscape in entire regions.

On the ground, the biggest NGOs mirror this effort. Organizations like One Acre Fund[95], Heifer International[96], TechnoServe[97], Mercy Corps[98], Oxfam, CARE, SNV, and Practical Action[99] among thousands of other NGOs run programs that put improved seeds, livestock, irrigation systems, post-harvest storage, microfinance, and digital advisory services directly into the hands of

---

[94] "CGIAR: Science for Humanity's Greatest Challenges," *CGIAR,* April 7, 2025, https://www.cgiar.org/.
[95] "One Acre Fund," *One Acre Fund,* accessed November 15, 2025, https://oneacrefund.org/.
[96] "Home," *Heifer International,* November 1, 2025, https://www.heifer.org/.
[97] "TechnoServe: Global Impact," *TechnoServe,* July 2, 2020, https://www.technoserve.org/.
[98] "Homepage," *Mercy Corps,* accessed November 15, 2025, https://www.mercycorps.org/.
[99] "We Are Practical Action," *Practical Action,* August 15, 2022, https://practicalaction.org/.

smallholders. One Acre Fund's input credit bundles in East Africa, Heifer's livestock distribution models, or Oxfam's farmer cooperatives in South Asia all exist as extensions of the larger global agenda of capacity building in farming and agriculture in the developing world. Private foundations like the Gates Foundation[100] and multi-country initiatives like AGRA[101] amplify these efforts even further with massive injections of capital and technology. I have personally fact-checked this: there are thousands of NGOs operating in the developing world, specifically focused on agriculture and farming.

All in all, massive global research organizations are entirely devoted to scientific innovation in agriculture and farming specifically tailored for developing countries. Thousands of local NGOs then adopt these innovations and implement them tirelessly on the ground.

The pattern is consistent: food availability, irrigation, inputs, and market linkages are scaled aggressively. The focus is not just subsistence farming but linking millions of smallholders to larger markets, creating more resilient supply chains, and embedding donor-backed systems into local economies.

I have no issue with abundant food or improved fertility. What concerns me are the unsustainable, imposed initiatives and the double standards underlying them, and I ask for your patience and open mind as you read on; by the end of this section, you'll understand why.

These programs are not scattered one-offs—they are systemic. They exist everywhere from Bangladesh and Nepal to Ethiopia, Kenya, Malawi, and the Sahel. They represent tens of billions of

---

[100] "Agricultural Development," *Gates Foundation,* accessed November 15, 2025, https://www.gatesfoundation.org/our-work/programs/global-growth-and-opportunity/agricultural-development.

[101] "AGRA – Sustainably Growing Africa's Food Systems," accessed November 15, 2025, https://agra.org/.

dollars in annual spending of largely Western taxpayers' money, thousands of NGOs, and a deliberate, coordinated reshaping of agricultural systems in the developing world. The land that once produced a moderate amount of food for a modest population has been broken open by Western-funded science, technology, and capacity building. The demographic and economic consequences of this massive intervention, particularly in Africa and South Asia, are now visible in the exponential population growth that has followed.

The United Nations itself operates not one but three major agencies dedicated entirely to promoting agriculture, farming, and food security in developing regions, an emphasis unmatched in any other sector. These agencies, each comparable in scale to UNESCO, are the FAO (Food and Agriculture Organization), IFAD (International Fund for Agricultural Development), and WFP (World Food Programme). All three are overwhelmingly funded by Western nations.

I want to emphasize again: I have no problem with humanitarian aid, improving healthcare, and helping with famine in sustainable ways, but that's not what's actually been going on. Those are official reasonings often cited for this global push. The results speak more clearly than any official reasoning ever could. A region that hosted a modest share of the world's population in 1900—about 6%—Africa has now surpassed the combined populations of people of European origin worldwide and is on track to become the most populous region on Earth[102], having already grown nearly tenfold. And then there is South Asia, and so on.

---

[102] I O Abramova, "The Population of Africa under the Conditions of Transformation of the World Order - PMC," *Herald of the Russian Academy of Sciences* 92, no. Suppl 14 (n.d.), https://doi.org/10.1134/S1019331622200023.

The green revolution post 1950s in East and South Asia has had effects that are now unmistakably visible.

Take the example of Bangladesh, one of the major recipients of such programs. Its population density stands at around 1,350 people per square kilometre[103], compared with just 38 in the United States[104], and 287 in the United Kingdom[105]. Yet the corresponding infrastructure development needed to sustain such explosive population growth severely lags.

When food becomes extremely cheap and abundant, it naturally encourages larger families. In many developing regions, parents view having more children as a form of security, more hands to work and contribute to the household. With almost unlimited food, that incentive only grows. Abundant nutrition also improves fertility, further driving population increases. Despite this, the globalist narrative often promotes the idea that combining unlimited food access with education will somehow reduce birth rates, an assumption drawn mainly from patterns seen among a few affluent, highly educated families, not the wider population.

Education, contraception, and urbanization often cited as solutions to high fertility are lagging effects. They take hold only after the first generation of children reaches adulthood. By then, the population pyramid is already locked in. This dynamic is visible across the Sahel, where fertility remains high despite decades of aid, and UN

---

[103] World Population Review, "Bangladesh Population 2025," *World Population Review,* November 13, 2025, https://worldpopulationreview.com/countries/bangladesh.

[104] World Population Review, "United States Population 2025," *World Population Review,* November 13, 2025, https://worldpopulationreview.com/countries/united-states.

[105] World Population Review, "United Kingdom Population 2025," *World Population Review,* November 13, 2025, https://worldpopulationreview.com/countries/united-kingdom.

projections still place Africa's population at nearly 3.9 billion by 2100[106]. More than 8 out of 10 people in the world will live in Africa or Asia by the year 2100[107].

What's causing these population booms in those countries is not humanitarian aid, rather indifference to suffering on large scale. It is causing unprecedented misery in those regions. Widespread poverty in numbers never existed before, pollution, extreme urban overcrowding, and so on, are the results. It is causing constant strain on local systems and is overwhelming regions that never historically hosted such large populations. Villages that once supported 200 people now strain under populations of 2,000, with the same footpaths, the same boreholes, and collapsing infrastructure.

I'm talking from a lived experience. The quality of life has dropped extensively in all those regions affected by this global push. Whether it is Africa, South Asia, or other regions, they are being overwhelmed by exploding populations.

Agricultural "capacity-building" is among the foremost global initiatives in the developing world today, driven by these international organizations, yet its true scope and implications are rarely understood in Western nations.

What these organizations have built is not something the local populations developed organically, it is an artificial dependency. Now, entire regions survive on Western aid in perpetuity whether food or healthcare aid. If that aid were ever withdrawn, it would trigger an immediate crisis, because genuine self-sufficiency was never allowed to take root. This was one of the points that sparked the most glaring uproar among UN staff recently: they admitted that the populations

---

[106] Hannah Ritchie, "More than 8 out of 10 People in the World Will Live in Asia or Africa by 2100," *Our World in Data,* July 15, 2019, https://ourworldindata.org/region-population-2100.
[107] Ibid.

they served could not survive without tens of billions of dollars in aid[108]. I genuinely sympathize with people in need, but no other region in the world perpetually requires tens of billions each year for HIV prevention. Funding for HIV prevention alone has recently peaked at around $20 billion per year[109]. No nation or region has the right to rely indefinitely on the resources of others. It's as if this dependency has become so entrenched that those vast sums are now permanently locked in simply to keep these regions afloat.

And that need for aid will only continue to grow as populations surge. What has been done to these regions is nothing short of heartless.

While this relentless push for agricultural capacity building is ongoing in the developing nations, the opposite is being pushed in the Western nations.

In many Western nations, policies have increasingly made life difficult for farmers, often justified by references to climate change and similar arguments. In recent years, widespread farmer protests across Europe have reflected growing resistance to these hostile policies[110].

In the West, *nitrogen caps* function as outright bans on how much fertilizer a farmer can apply to his own land[111]. Exceed the limit, and the result is fines, forced herd reductions, or even shutdowns, restrictions unimaginable anywhere else in the world.

---

[108] Imogen Foulkes and Alex Boyd, "US Cuts to HIV Aid Will Cost Millions of Lives - UNAids Chief," *BBC News,* March 24, 2025, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/articles/c4ge1xjrze7o.
[109] "Global HIV & AIDS Statistics — Fact Sheet," *UNAIDS,* accessed November 15, 2025, https://www.unaids.org/en/resources/fact-sheet.
[110] Laura Gozzi, "Why Europe's Farmers Are Taking Their Anger to the Streets," *BBC News,* January 27, 2024, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-europe-68095097.
[111] Ibid.

Land retirement policies go a step further. Governments now pay farmers not to farm through programs such as the EU's Eco-Schemes[112] which remove millions of hectares from production under the pretext of "carbon storage." The outcome? Less food, grown on less land. Again, such policies exist only in the West.

In other countries such as the US, with decades of gradual policies and developments, ordinary farmers have been rendered unprofitable due to multitude of convergent factors. Corporations are rapidly taking over lands from independent farmers; a phenomenon with serious consequences, and which is on track to allow chokeholds on US food supply by malicious forces in the future.

Dutch farmers are losing 30% of livestock capacity under nitrogen restrictions[113], and in parts of the West, large areas of productive farmland are reportedly being taken out of active cultivation[114]. In the United States, conservation programs have resulted in millions of hectares being idled, while in the European Union, subsidy structures increasingly incentivise land to remain in non-food production uses.

The merits of these land idling policies are debated, and I do not attempt to resolve that debate here. I note only the underlying fact: land capable of producing food is, at scale, being left unused or diverted away from staple production, something that does not happen virtually anywhere else in the world.

---

112 "Eco-Schemes," Agriculture and Rural Development, accessed December 3, 2025, https://agriculture.ec.europa.eu/common-agricultural-policy/income-support/eco-schemes_en.

113 "Dutch Farmers Protest Government's Strict Nitrogen Rules," *The Poultry Site,* accessed December 3, 2025, https://www.thepoultrysite.com/news/2022/06/dutch-farmers-protest-governments-strict-nitrogen-rules.

114 "U.S. Soy Sustainability Assurance Protocol," 2024, https://ussoybean.jp/asset/data/ssap_bookket_2024en.pdf.

Meanwhile, the very same governments and NGOs pour literally billions into the developing world to do the exact opposite: flooding Africa and South Asia with subsidized fertilizer, hybrid seeds, irrigation projects, and livestock grants, all aimed at maximizing yield per hectare. These is all actual facts and can be fact-checked. The West deprives its own farmers of inputs and land, then lectures the world on "sustainability," while importing the surplus food, and people, from the regions it over-fed.

The "nitrogen cascade" cited for this environmental push is a global phenomenon, an excess of reactive nitrogen spreading through air, water, and soil. The issue itself is worldwide, not local, but only the West responds by limiting its own food output. Some policymakers justify these bans by citing localized water contamination, but that is a matter of treatment and management, not prohibition. You treat the water—you don't ban food. No other region in the world applies such self-defeating logic; it happens only in the West.

Smog, for example, is a serious environmental problem in parts of Asia, particularly in countries such as India and Bangladesh, as well as in several other Asian and Africa nations. This is a genuine pollution phenomenon, and it manifests locally, where real environmental degradation is actually occurring. For much of the last half of the twentieth century, global institutions aggressively scaled agriculture in South Asia, much as they are now doing across parts of Africa. That scaling continues today, even as these regions experience levels of smog unlike anything seen elsewhere in the world. The situation is so severe, something that I experienced directly, that terms such as "smog diplomacy" have been coined in regional politics in those parts of the world.

The single largest contributing factor in many of these regions is agricultural activity itself, with uncontrolled population boom being the source. And yet, those countries are not the ones imposing restrictions on their own food production. Instead, it is Western nations, continents away from these pollution hotspots, where smog is nowhere near a problem, that are limiting agriculture and livestock.

Agricultural capacity continues to be expanded precisely in the regions that generate the most pollution, while Western countries are told to reduce food production on the grounds of water pollution and possible risks to aquatic life. These are comparatively minor issues, solvable through targeted mitigation rather than drastic measures. The contrast is stark. It demonstrates that the world's largest polluters are not Western nations, yet it is Western food systems that face the most aggressive restrictions.

Farms across the United States and the wider West are being undercut by cheaper food imports, burdened with increasing restrictions, and steadily bought out by large corporations capable of consolidating control over the food supply, even as Western governments simultaneously fund billions of dollars' worth of fertiliser and seed programs across the developing world. The same Treasuries finance both the reduction of food production at home and its expansion abroad. The same Western governments that restrict domestic fertilizer and nitrogen use for environmental reasons heavily subsidize their production industries, enabling massive exports to the developing world, where overuse simultaneously intensifies the very environmental crisis they claim to combat at home.

Whether you look at the US or Europe, there has been a visible hostility against native farmers.

There has also been a growing push in Western nations to promote insects as food and to discourage the consumption of traditional meat and other healthy natural diets, in favour of highly processed synthetic alternatives. For instance, Bill Gates of the Gates Foundation stated in a 2021 interview to *MIT Technology Review*, "I do think all rich countries should move to 100 percent synthetic beef[115]," as a way to significantly reduce carbon emissions. It is worth noting, however, that even processed real meat—let alone synthetic alternatives—is widely discouraged by dietitians due to its well-documented long-term health risks, even in the short term, let alone over a lifetime of "100%" consumption. Bill Gates's own foundation funds livestock programs in Africa, as he advocates for "100%" synthetic beef consumption in wealthy nations at the same time.

It feels as though no stone is being left unturned in this campaign that systematically disadvantages Western populations. The entire effort carries an unsettling, creepy, almost sinister quality, calculated, deliberate, and filled with ill intent. In the later psychology section of the book, I will explain why this is not a case of a supernatural episode of malice, but something mechanical and inevitable when malignant disorders are given a precise environment in which their behaviour can scale against an entire civilization. I will outline how this may have happened and why, in that context, it is not as surprising as it first appears.

The gradual decline in birth rates across Western nations is being used as a reason to fill "labour shortages" through immigration drawn precisely from these same regions of the world. In fact, labour shortages are cited as one of the official reasons for immigration

---

[115] James Temple, "Bill Gates: Rich Nations Should Shift Entirely to Synthetic Beef," *MIT Technology Review*, February 14, 2021, https://www.technologyreview.com/2021/02/14/1018296/bill-gates-climate-change-beef-trees-microsoft/.

policies in many Western countries[116]. I'm talking about legal immigration policies at this point, which always escape scrutiny, let alone the issue of illegal open borders.

Organizations such as the UN, USAID, and countless NGOs spend additional tens of billions of dollars in Western taxpayer funds each year on healthcare initiatives in the same developing nations, even as many Western countries face mounting healthcare challenges and declining birth rates. These programs, too, are overwhelmingly funded by Western nations, typically accounting for nearly, or over, 90 percent of their total budgets. I believe it is not the duty of Western nations to spend billions on "international development" and worry about everyone else in the world, especially when it faces its own existential crises as a civilization. First priority should be safeguarding of its own people, and only then it can think about safeguarding other people across the world, not the other way around. People in the other regions of the world should be allowed to care for themselves; the West cannot babysit everyone else in the world.

And then there are the few longest-serving UN peacekeeping missions[117], still operating in those same regions and spending billions of dollars each year merely to maintain security—something no other part of the world has required for decades on end, certainly not at this scale. Naturally, it is the Western nations that bear most of these costs.

No nation should depend on international security assistance and tens of thousands of UN soldiers for 20 or 30 years at a time. While

---

116 "Migrant Labour Key to Boosting Employment in the EU," *Migration and Home Affairs,* accessed December 3, 2025, https://home-affairs.ec.europa.eu/news/migrant-labour-key-boosting-employment-eu-2025-10-14_en.

117 "United Nations Peacekeeping," *United Nations Peacekeeping,* accessed December 3, 2025, https://peacekeeping.un.org/en.

the UN should, of course, support regions in need, such aid cannot evolve into a permanent hand-holding, especially when it consumes tens of billions of dollars annually from other nations.

In total, more than $50 billion per year in food, health, and security aid is poured into the developing nations, with overall assistance exceeding $200 billion[118] annually, according to OECD official figures, the overwhelming majority of it coming from Western countries. That's a trillion dollars of Western taxpayers' money being spent in less than five years on so-called "humanitarianism," which in reality is creating an unsustainable strain on the planet, and that's only just UN "international development" agencies. On top of them are USAID, the IMF, the World Bank, countless NGOs, and private foundations such as the Gates Foundation, along with other national initiatives like scholarships and development programs, all funded directly or indirectly by Western taxpayers.

A region that accounted for roughly 6% of the world's population in 1900 is now on track to make up more than one-third of it. Imagine what another 50 years are poised to bring.

If there is any truth to climate change, it is these very policies that are driving the real damage. Rapidly expanding populations bring with them every major to minor driver of greenhouse gas emissions: increased industrial activity, greater energy demand and electricity production, alarmingly rising vehicle numbers and transport emissions, expanded agricultural activity, and the infrastructure required to sustain all of it.

Despite representing less than ten percent of the world's population, Western nations are uniquely restricting their own

---

[118] "Official Development Assistance (ODA) 2023 Final Figures," accessed October 29, 2025, https://www.oecd.org/en/events/2025/01/official-development-assistance-oda-2023-final-figures.html.

industries, energy use, and even food production in response to an environmental crisis for which they bear the least responsibility. Meanwhile, eighty to ninety percent of the world's population pollute virtually freely and, in several regions, the very drivers of pollution are being scaled up exponentially, often with Western taxpayers funding the expansion.

The regions experiencing the fastest population growth and the largest increases in emissions are often the very places where the same Western governments and foundations are actively funding the aggressive expansion of the very activities they are suppressing or disadvantaging at home. What is framed domestically as environmental necessity becomes, elsewhere, an "international development" priority funded and enabled by the West itself.

This asymmetry is neither environmentally coherent nor morally or logically consistent.

I will end this section at this: lasting progress in these developing regions cannot come from unending dependence on Western nations, it must come from genuine self-reliance. The globalist machinery must finally allow them to stand on their own, and the continual misappropriation of Western wealth must come to an end.

AN UNFOLDING DEMOGRAPHIC CATASTROPHE

Another one of the most consequential and pressing concerns for humanity is that the fastest-growing region by population in the world cannot perform even the most basic modern, self-sustaining tasks. By the year 2100, Sub-Saharan Africa is projected to account for more than one-third of the global population, with some estimates suggesting it will likely be far higher than expected[119]. Naturally, as the

[119] Alex Ezeh et al., "Why Sub-Saharan Africa Might Exceed Its Projected Population Size by 2100," *The Lancet* 396, no. 10258 (2020): 1131 - 1133, https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31522-1.

population rises, its growth will accelerate at an even faster exponential rate. Within another 50 years, that share will likely reach more than half of the world's population, if not far more, creating an increasingly uneven global demographic balance. Add further 50 years, and the world risks becoming an extremely artificial, unnatural, and imbalanced place, one that could surpass even the most nightmarish visions depicted in dystopian novels or films.

I should mention here that I have great respect for Africa and its people. During the five years I spent there, I found them to be genuinely wonderful. Of course, good and bad people exist everywhere, but overall, I hold deep respect for them. It was in Africa that my journey of healing truly began, away from the abuse that had overshadowed my life in Pakistan. This section is written with as much concern for the people living there as it is for the West and the world at large.

Coming back to the topic, when a population is exploding at this pace, the assumption that education will eventually slow it down is fundamentally flawed. As time progresses, poverty will continue to expand, leading to less education overall, no matter how much effort is invested in teaching. Even if the growth rate slows, it will still remain exponential, because the larger a population becomes, the faster it grows. Populations expanding at such a pace may double within three decades, then quadruple in the next, and continue multiplying from there. It eventually becomes unstoppable. It's basic mathematics.

A region that accounted for roughly 6% of the world's population in 1900 is now on track to make up more than one-third of it. Imagine what another 50 years are poised to bring.

In the regions I'm referring to, virtually all hospitals, engineering systems, and essential maintenance are sustained by external skilled

labour, primarily from the West, China, India, Pakistan, the Philippines, and others. While this reality is often obscured, it remains an undeniable ground fact, supported by broader global and historical trends. Were there ever an unbiased study on this—though it would likely be heavily censored by globalist machinery—it would reveal profoundly surprising truths about this issue.

In those regions, while there are local professionals, doctors, engineers, and others, it remains far from self-sustaining, as most operate under foreign supervision. During my five years there, I cannot recall a single major institution formed or functioning without a foreigner in a supervisory or oversight role. There is almost always some form of foreign oversight—whether direct and organizational, which is usually the case, or at best distant or advisory, even in fields that are relatively easy to learn.

Just a couple of small examples, out of virtually every sector, illustrate this dependency. In African countries, majority of power grid construction and maintenance contracts are held by Chinese or other foreign firms, whether USA, Japan, or China[120]. Various international development agencies also coordinate this assistance. Whether you look at Kenya or Ethiopia, the Chinese-built Railway projects have been hailed as a game-changer; foreign developments. Entire railway infrastructure across Africa seems to be built by China, Turkey, Portugal, and other countries[121]. Airports, sea ports, oil refineries, dams, stadiums, and other similar mega projects, all have

---

[120] International Energy Agency, Boosting the Power Sector in Sub-Saharan Africa (EN), n.d. https://www.oecd.org/content/dam/oecd/en/publications/reports/2016/08/boosting-the-power-sector-in-sub-saharan-africa_g1g6d840/9789264262706-en.pdf.

[121] Anne Soy, "China's Belt and Road Initiative: Kenya and a Railway to Nowhere," *BBC News,* October 13, 2023, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-africa-67101736.

been foreign developments. And those are large-scale national projects. At the local level, including hospitals, smaller infrastructure, IT systems in three-star hotels, and maintenance engineering within those same establishments, the pattern remains the same. Despite decades of training in these easily replaceable fields, these regions remain heavily dependent on foreign expertise. On top of that, thousands of NGOs operate to keep these systems running, supported by aid programs pouring in hundreds of billions of dollars each year.

I'm talking about the most developed Sub-Saharan countries, such as Nigeria and Kenya. In countries like Burundi, the Central African Republic, and several others, conditions are more primitive even with direct foreign assistance. A country that was loosely considered first-world just a few decades ago, South Africa is now quickly joining the ranks of the third world, even with constant foreign assistance, which is common knowledge.

I cannot emphasize enough the consequences this has on the world, on humanity, and on our species as a whole. Beyond the gloom, poverty, and misery this exploding population brings within those very regions, it is on track to make the world as we know it unsustainable and unrecognizable. This is not merely a civilizational or national issue, it carries species-level consequences, and it is unfolding rapidly. Humanity will not nearly be the same without the thriving brilliance of Western populations, beautiful tradition, culture, and their continuous contributions to the human species.

To diminish or undermine this civilizational inheritance is not a neutral act. It is to weaken the very foundations upon which our species' identity and progress rest.

The preservation and renewal of Western culture is therefore not a parochial concern. It is a matter of human consequence.

I find myself contrasting this again and again. As the phenomenon above unfolds, the very civilization that made modernity possible and is sustaining it is rapidly shrinking, and being replaced within its own homelands, despite overwhelming opposition from its native populations. In essence, this is an undemocratic, ongoing process spanning decades and continents, sustained through recently crafted legal loopholes that allow individuals to cross multiple countries and still flood every specific nation in the Western world.

Native European fertility stands at around 1.5, while annual net migration is roughly 2 million[122], predominantly from non-European regions. As a result, ethnic Europeans are projected to make up less than half, or at most two third of the populations of France, Germany, and the UK by the year 2100. Of those 2 million net migrants entering the EU each year, the overwhelming majority originate from Africa, the Middle East, and South Asia. Also, population explosions and declines alike are exponential in nature, and the situation becomes unmanageable by 2100, if not much earlier. And this doesn't even account for the additional pressures of artificial wars, pandemics with suspicious origins, and ongoing systemic constant subversion.

The very civilization that set the highest cultural standard is now at risk of being entirely erased. The world as a whole faces the danger of descending into chaos, a state so disordered that even the culprits would have no idea how to navigate it. All the culture, joy, beauty, and tradition, especially of the West, could vanish, leaving behind an artificial, ugly, and numb ecosystem of constant dependence and misery, far worse than words can fully capture. I don't believe I have

---

122 "Eurostat," *Eurostat,* accessed November 10, 2025, https://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/web/interactive-publications/migration-2023.

been able to express the full magnitude of this anywhere in this book. It is a crisis waiting to unfold, one humanity has not faced in tens of thousands of years, one that threatens to destroy life and humanity as we know it, along with the hard-won progress our species has built throughout recorded and pre-recorded history.

This is not just a demographic issue; it is the defining existential challenge of our time.

MENTAL GYMNASTICS AND THE EROSION OF COMMON SENSE

One of the important, though seemingly unrelated, lessons from this section is that the hostile policies sabotaging aspects of vital interests and even survival of Western populations and nations mirror a broader and consistent pattern across nearly every sphere of life: turning clear, commonsense realities into exercises in mental gymnastics. This is precisely how the machinery of subversion wears people down while continuing to advance unimpeded. Carbon caps, land-retirement schemes, and the removal of nearly one-third of livestock are all presented under the guise of sophisticated reasoning, necessity, and benevolent policy language. In practice, it is as simple as taking people's land, seizing their cattle, restricting fertilizer use, making their businesses simply just unprofitable, and even paying them to stop growing food, actions already setting in motion gradual consequences that are on track to become devastating crises for Western nations.

Expect a thousand different "reasonings," pretexts, and excuses against even the most basic logic. This has become pervasive on a civilizational level, and it looks like to be one of the most dangerous tactics of this machinery.

Under unrelenting manipulation and abuse, people begin to doubt even universal truths and basic reasoning. That doubt is

precisely what keeps them trapped, allowing perpetrators to continue their harm unchecked and even escalate it. This pattern is a hallmark of subversive behaviour: creating confusion, denying reality, and forcing others to question their own sanity and moral clarity.

Malicious actors thrive on this. They have nearly boundless energy for deceit, distortion, and justification, something normal individuals, grounded in honesty and conscience, simply cannot match. Every malicious act they advance comes wrapped in endless rationalizations: "scientific," "humanitarian," "progressive," or otherwise. The goal is always the same: to drown truth in sophistry.

Without specialized knowledge or training, it can be hard to see through these elaborate pretexts, but once examined closely, most of them collapse under their own absurdity. When exposed, this machinery doubles down, using media outrage, smear campaigns, staged incidents, crime, atrocities, and endless theatrics to cover its tracks.

I've seen this pattern before. My own father, for instance, could insist that a parrot was a sparrow, clearly illogical, and when confronted, would erupt in anger, shout, and invent one excuse after another rather than simply admit error. Multiply that kind of stubborn denial by a globalist machinery and media systems, and you begin to understand the world today: relentless mental gymnastics, inverted logic, and tantrums on a global scale, all designed to silence truth and protect wrongdoing.

There are usual plausible alternatives often offered for the patterns discussed in the previous sections. I don't think they deserve a response, but I will briefly list them with my answers below, although most of these have already been implicitly covered in this book; the responses are common sense.

(i) **Ideological convergence among elites rather than coordination:** This does not adequately explain sustained policy alignment against domestic populations across different political systems, nations, parties, and electoral cycles, especially when those policies consistently generate electoral backlash. This should normally fracture under electoral pressure.

(ii) **Moral signalling incentives:** Moral signalling can plausibly explain elite rhetoric, NGO branding, and institutional language. It does not convincingly explain materially self-damaging outcomes implemented at scale and sustained over time. Moral signalling typically optimizes for visibility and reputational gain, while in this case, it does the exact opposite. It should not usually survive when it generates persistent material harm to the signalling group itself. At some point, performative morality gives way to self-preservation. The fact that it does not here raises legitimate questions.

(iii) **Bureaucratic inertia reinforced by global institutions:** What is documented in previous sections is highly energetic intervention and regulatory enforcement domestically. That is not inertia, that's the polar opposite. Inertia does not explain why alternative policy paths, such as family-centred demographic renewal, are consistently sidelined across countries. Bureaucracies resist change, but they do not usually converge on the same exclusionary solution everywhere unless something is actively selecting for it.

(iv) **Risk aversion combined with short-term political calculus:** Risk aversion would predict policies that

minimize immediate political damage. Yet many of the policies I have described do the opposite. Open-border dynamics, agricultural restrictions, and environmental self-limitation have repeatedly triggered mass protests, fuelled electoral losses, and disillusioned populations. Short-term political calculus should lead to retreat or moderation. In this case, it does not. This is not how risk-averse behaviour usually functions. The persistence of unpopular policies suggests that other constraints or incentives override electoral risk, which again weakens this explanation as a standalone account.

(v) **Path dependence once systems are built:** Path dependence explains why systems persist after adoption. It does not explain why those systems were chosen in the first place, why corrective alternatives are excluded, and why expansion continues even as negative consequences accumulate. In this case, they are actively deepened, refined, and defended. Path dependence typically erodes when outcomes become visibly counterproductive. The absence of course correction across multiple domains over a prolonged period of time suggests that path dependence alone is insufficient as an explanation.

(vi) **Activist Influence:** To suggest that elected governments of the world's most powerful nations are repeatedly strong-armed by loosely organized activist groups, such as climate activists, and international development agencies, stretches credibility. Activism alone does not normally override electoral pressure at scale, across decades, and across borders. At minimum, this indicates that activist narratives align with far deeper institutional

incentives and enforcement mechanisms than is usually acknowledged.

You will encounter these kinds of justifications and contradictions in virtually every walk of life wherever subversion has taken root in the West. Not even a combination of all these pretexts could explain dynamics explained in detail in previous sections.

If some countries in the West started correcting these dynamics, and honest leaders actively start working towards repairing the damages caused to their nations, they will tend to find themselves under pressure due to these measures, whether it is mainstream media, or other globalist machinery.

The Entrenched Nature of the Squandering of Western Wealth and Resources

When sabotage is no longer subtle and public disapproval is simply ignored, deeper questions become unavoidable. Demographic and gradual erosion of existence persist against wishes of Western populations. If such outcomes can be imposed openly, it is naïve to assume the damage ends there. Imagine what else, more subtle, and covert must be going on.

A deliberate and subtle, or at least systematic, squandering of Western resources, and the gradual hollowing out of Western economies and technological edge, might be a real and serious issue. Much of this waste seems to occur through an intricate web of global initiatives, aid programs, and conventions that are difficult to trace or challenge. Some of these expenditures might originate in good intentions, yet over time they have become vehicles for a massive transfer of wealth overseas on a scale unprecedented in human history.

Hence, this subtle squandering seems to operate less through outright theft and more through entrenched conventions that no longer serve the societies that fund them.

Even well-meaning leaders face a near-impossible challenge: distinguishing what is truly essential from what has simply become conventional. Aid frameworks like USAID's global programs or the sprawling network of UN-affiliated initiatives, subtle but constant technological proliferation, grants, scholarships, capacity-building funds, and "partnerships"—often look indispensable on paper. Yet collectively they divert unimaginably vast sums of public money out of Western nations annually.

Complicating matters further is the opacity of modern economic governance. Global finance and transnational partnerships are so complex that even honest oversight becomes limited. Decisions that seem minor in isolation—adjustments in trade terms, subsidies, or foreign-aid allocations—can cumulatively redirect trillions of dollars over decades. Each decision could be defended as prudent, each initiative as virtuous, yet the cumulative effect can be the slow depletion of domestic wealth and productive capacity.

Political indifference magnifies the problem. When key decision-makers are possibly influenced, whether by lobbying, ideological alignment, or career incentives within the globalist machinery, spending patterns can subtly shift from national interest to conformity. These shifts may be rarely visible in a single budget line; but could be embedded in decades of habitual policymaking, shielded by complexity, and legitimized by moral rhetoric. In such an environment, accountability would fade, and squandering and misappropriation might harden into policy tradition.

When decision-makers are indifferent, the potential for waste becomes limitless. The complexity of modern economics and

governance provides endless loopholes to exploit. Much like the quiet spread of technology, seemingly minor decisions can accumulate over the years, ultimately translating into the movement of trillions of dollars.

Even a leadership committed to reform would struggle to reverse this pattern. The systems themselves, aid bureaucracies, global agencies, academic networks, and development contractors, have become deep-rooted, supported by layers of justifications and "best-practice" doctrines. Cutting them back would invite political backlash and moral condemnation. Thus, despite mounting fiscal pressures at home, Western nations persist in funding a vast machinery that drains their resources under the pretexts of altruism, humanitarianism, soft power, diplomacy, and other justifications.

Artificial Wars

Before beginning this chapter, I want to be explicit: I don't subscribe to conspiracy theories. Discussing an idea is not the same as believing it. I talk about all sorts of things (aliens, parallel worlds, even a version of me with blue eyes instead of brown); entertaining possibilities does not equal endorsement.

Wars, especially those involving the West today, often appear increasingly artificial. I do not wish to speculate on specific motives, but I do intend to comment on what seems, by all indications, self-evident.

People, in general, are not as gullible as individuals with grandiose agendas so often assume them to be. My own abusers still surprisingly seem to believe things that portray me as naïve or foolish. I used to be genuinely shocked by their continued attempts at manipulation, as if they still saw me as that same oblivious eight-year-old child I once was. Obviously, this indicates a severe lack of

awareness and basic intelligence on their part, and this pattern is surprisingly common with everyone with malignant disorders.

Possibly one of the most self-destructive tendencies of global perpetrators, or whatever this subversive force may be, is the persistent killing of innocent people on an almost industrial scale. Acts of this nature are a perpetual source of moral and reputational devastation for them. Even the most depraved individuals, even devil itself, would recognize such atrocities as catastrophic missteps. And yet, these actions have continued for years, seemingly without reflection or restraint. It is little wonder, then, that growing resentment and backlash toward globalist systems have spread across the West and the world in general. Such reactions do not arise in a vacuum; they are the inevitable consequence of covered up atrocities and unacknowledged crimes. But those trapped in their own delusions and blind to consequence, remain incapable of recognizing the role their own cruelty has played in creating that backlash.

Perhaps such tactics once succeeded in the past, but that does not mean they can continue to work indefinitely. The age of blind compliance is over. Artificial wars no longer deceive anyone, and people can sense when a conflict is manufactured. And once that realization sets in, the truth becomes unavoidable: these are not noble causes but orchestrated tragedies, resulting in the mass murder of innocent people. Naturally, people recoil. Recent history offers clear examples, such as the invasion of Iraq, which the world now widely recognizes was built on false premises. The supposed "weapons of mass destruction" never existed[123], and the devastation that followed

---

[123] Julian Borger, "There Were No Weapons of Mass Destruction in Iraq," *The Guardian,* October 7, 2004, https://www.theguardian.com/world/2004/oct/07/usa.iraq1.

stands as one of the most powerful reminders of how manipulation at the highest levels can lead to immeasurable human suffering.

There is absolutely no justification, on either side, for the ongoing war in Ukraine. Among the countless tragedies it has produced, one of the most disturbing is the forced recruitment of ordinary people who are then sent to die against their will. I remember watching a particular CCTV recording on social media: a man walking his dog, an ordinary day, when a van suddenly pulled up. He tried to flee, but half a dozen men seized him and dragged him away, to war. His dog was left standing on the road, confused, waiting for a best friend who would never return. I saw another haunting scene showing a young man walking beside his mother. A van stops, men leap out, and in front of his terrified mother, he is kidnapped to go get murdered. She clings to him, pleading, but he is torn away and forced into war. He has already most probably, come back to his mother in a coffin. In yet another case, a photo of a fallen soldier's broken phone circulated on social media a few months ago, showing his final search history: among his searches was something like 'latest updates on end of war,' along with a list of similar queries. These are just a few glimpses out of what I would imagine to be tens of thousands more, stories that never reach the surface, that vanish in silence before the world ever learns their names. All of them real. All of them human. And all of them reveal the same truth—this is heartless beyond measure.

There is no justification, on any side, for a system that treats its own citizens this way.

None of this is known to happen even in countries across Asia or Africa. Not even regimes as extreme as the Taliban are known to seize ordinary people from the streets to fight against their will. Even the most notorious militant groups in the Middle East do not resort

to this. In some nations, conscription or mandatory service exists, but this is something entirely different. This is kidnapping, forcing civilians into a war they never chose, sending them to go get murdered. It is beyond unjust; it is inhuman.

As you read these words, and as I write them, there is a very real possibility that someone has already been killed. Every single day, thousands more "soldiers" are dying, many of them not volunteers at all, but abducted civilians forced into battle against their will.

More concerningly, Ukraine has suspended its elections, as the war continues, denying people the democratic right to decide even the government of their choosing as the unnatural conflict rages on.

This war makes no sense whatsoever. It is one of many artificially created crises discussed in the book that have seemingly been forcefully turned into some of the greatest puzzles in human history. Western nations appear to abandon common sense entirely whenever artificial wars, open borders, the squandering of resources, and more come into play. This continuous years-long war reeks of the same contrived, forced pretexts. In any natural setting, no two nations on Earth would continue a highly intense, mass-casualty war for multiple years with almost nothing to show.

Despite the unending loss of life, both parties remain determined to continue, as if trapped in a cycle with no purpose and no exit. Even from a purely economic standpoint, setting aside the far greater tragedy of human suffering, the devastation defies logic. The cost in lives, in futures lost, in entire families shattered, is immeasurable.

Continuing the war itself has become the exact opposite of what any war is meant to achieve: the safeguarding of people. Ukraine, for instance, appears determined not to concede even the smallest portion of land, while at the same time engaging in practices that contradict the very purpose of war: protecting its citizens. It's the

same on the other side. Both are reportedly forcing civilians into combat, abducting them to fight and die against their will. In any sane and logical world, when a professional army fails to hold ground, the humane course is to preserve lives, not sacrifice them in endless cycles of forced conscription and death. Yet both sides persist, unwilling to yield or even pause.

I want to emphasise that I hold deep respect for both the Ukrainian and Russian governments and their leadership; both the President Zelenskyy and President Putin. Nothing I have written is meant to assign blame to them, just as I do not blame any other nation. I do not question their motives or their policies, nor do I claim to have studied them in sufficient depth to pass judgment. My aim is the identification of recurring patterns across history and across nations. If anything, my view is that they should be attentive to any sabotaging influences that may be working to pit them against one another, as this is often how this subversive force operates. I am advocating for peace above all else, and equally for the well-being, stability, and long-term interests of both nations.

If subversive influences exist within any state, I hope they are recognised and addressed internally. Beyond that, I deliberately refrain from judgment. Political conclusions are for readers to draw.

The Quiet but Visible Attempts at the Systemic Erosion of Western Existence

If we look at any atrocity in modern history, there is sometimes a visible scar, an immediate, devastating loss of life followed by a gradual recovery in the generations that follow. Populations, though wounded, eventually rebuild. What has been unfolding in the West, however, seems fundamentally different. The decline is long-term, sustained, and systemic, and it shows no sign of reversing. Western

populations have fallen from roughly one-third of the world's total to about one-tenth today, a trend often obscured by selective data and misleading narratives, suggesting that the reality may be even more severe. This is a quieter form of destruction, a demographic and cultural erosion that occurs in plain sight yet remains easy to dismiss. Its subtlety makes it profoundly dangerous, because what can be denied cannot be stopped. And it is denied with obsession: through crime, suppression, and persecution. I am myself one small example of that, having faced consequences simply for calling it what it is. And I continue to face those malicious consequences even as I write these words today.

The first and most essential step toward addressing this ongoing harm is to recognize it for what it is. Even these words, I know they will be met with denial, suppression, deflection, or gaslighting—from AI systems, from institutions, from the very global mechanisms that sustain this silence. But I believe, deeply, that speaking truth plainly and without malice is itself an act of healing and making the global harm unsustainable. Awareness alone can begin to reverse the tide; it can work wonders once people find the courage to call things by their true name. Calling out harm is seeking for peace and safety, nothing more.

Those who have committed atrocities have, throughout history, denied them. It is a documented phenomenon, a predictable reflex of the guilty. What makes the present far more dangerous is that certain malicious forces have refined this denial into something quieter and more sophisticated: crimes that continue even as they are denied. The methods have become subtle enough to evade outrage, yet effective enough to perpetuate harm.

Just as subtle economic subversion can prove far more potent and dangerous than outright theft, the quiet mechanisms that

increasingly suggest deliberate harm on scale to Western populations are equally far more perilous than open hostility.

Before I go any further, I want to emphasize one crucial point: this must never become a cause for division or hate. The purpose here is protection: to safeguard victimized populations from further harm. My only suggestion is for recognition and honesty: to call this situation what it truly is. If that can be achieved, it may serve as one of the most powerful deterrents against the perpetrators, for it is the silence surrounding these atrocities that has allowed them to persist for so long.

The Eventual Reversal of Harm

Long chains of aligned events are not random. Consistent hostility with pattern is not coincidence. Repeated obstruction across contexts is not accidental. Complexity does not magically self-organize into broader harm without agency. Incompetent policies alone do not cause sustained convergent harm across domains at the same time.

As depressing it is, it is important to acknowledge that there might be some seriously sinister designs at play against the populations across the Westen nations. Without fully understanding the sheer amount of damage and real malicious intentions, it will be difficult to move forward in terms of repairing the damage. The malice and subversion against the very existence of an entire group of people across multiple continents, which is something very visible and apparent, is possibly real.

However, this subversive entity, *the mad kings* as I would call them, the ones appear to be pushing this agenda, are seemingly hopelessly incompetent. Malignant personality disorders rarely rest, are unrestrained, and don't understand larger consequences. It does not look to be some omnipotent entity. On the contrary, individuals

with feelings of deep inadequacy tend to go uninhibited on malice and not know where to stop. I will go into detail and share patterns and tangible reasons that will make my assertion crystal clear in the following chapter. What looks to be some intelligent work is just extreme clumsiness that the perpetrators have had centuries of time to perfect, and it still mind bogglingly remains inept. You can't expect this kind of unrestrained malice from any sane, intelligent, or rational entity or individual anyway; this is also their weakness. What seems to be extreme injustice against the West over such a long time, one of the extremely unfair things to have happened in the course of human history to any group of people due to its large scale and intensity, will most probably end in a most anti-climactic way. It will likely just dissolve on its own, quietly and fast.

All this injustice will stop and there will be joy, happiness, and justice again in our beautiful world that this entity has destroyed. There will be reversal of every single one of these malicious acts and damages that have been caused to the Western nations. Especially, and most importantly by far, the Western populations will grow ever faster, and this decline of birth rates will be reversed. I believe there are already signs of the beginning of the quiet downfall of this apparently organized effort, and I believe the speed at which it will go away forever might even surprise everyone. And with sufficient efficient safeguards in place, we will make sure it will never get to rear its ugly head again and destroy or subvert this civilization.

The world has probably not seen normalcy, natural course of politics, economics, and culture for a long time, possibly even more than a century. The natural ways of life, both at the national level and in everyday Western society, are not what we see today. Left unimpeded, life would have been markedly different.

Once it all goes away, the ugliness that we have taken for granted, the dysfunction that we think is part of a normal life, the prosperity, joy, and freedom that will likely follow on large scale will be unprecedented. The modern life with all its technology and comfort seems to have unfortunately accompanied by this evil at the same time so we don't really know how pleasant a normal world could be. We might not know how beautiful life could actually be. There is a lot of joy in the world already, but I feel there is a lot more potential. We only know this world, a circus of a world under the spell of this subversion.

Humanity did not evolve over hundreds of thousands of years, rising from the Stone and Bronze Ages through Greece, Rome, and into the modern era, only to be thrust into a world engineered to degenerate. We cannot permit this destructive force to undo the very progress that defines this remarkable civilization.

Chapter 3

The Machinery of Malice: How Highly Organized Psychopathy and Narcissism Shape Global Harm

Whenever I refer to "disordered individuals," "malignant personality disorders," or similar terms throughout this book, I am speaking specifically about psychopathy and narcissistic personality disorder. These two conditions are uniquely associated with the capacity for sustained cruelty, exploitation, and other forms of deeply malignant behaviour. They form the psychological foundation of the patterns I describe in this section.

Before I delve into the chapter, I want to emphasise something else essential. Even though I began observing these patterns unfolding globally more than a decade ago, and even though those patterns have consistently solidified over time, I present my psychological observations on global dynamics as a working hypothesis.

After all, if you were exposed to a very specific and highly predictable set of negative emotions and personality traits for a very prolonged period, and if you were isolated enough throughout to observe that personality up close, you would recognize it eventually if you later met another person carrying those traits if you lived with them long enough. You would see that it resembled the first. As clinically established, the malignant disorders in question are highly predictable, and my observations come from more than a decade of watching global patterns unfold, formally studying political science and international relations, immersing myself in history, reading psychology extensively, and exploring political behaviour as a lifelong interest. I have been seeing these same patterns for many years. What I am discussing in this section is not a thought that occurred to me this week, this month, or this year. These reflections, together with the patterns of civilizational harm described in earlier chapters, come from at least more than a decade of sustained study, observation, and contemplation.

The irrational, thoughtless, and destructive character of the patterns described in previous sections is unmistakably malignant,

and understanding those dynamics may require exploring malignant behaviour and how it may arise at scale.

With all this context, I will state again that I present my long-standing reflection on what clearly appears to me to be a harmful psychological pattern operating at a global level, as a working hypothesis.

METHODOLOGICAL FRAMING FOR THE PSYCHOLOGICAL ANALYSIS

This section should be read in direct dialogue with what has already been examined earlier in the book.

For reasons of structure and clarity, I will not restate the scale of harm, destruction, and systemic damage discussed in previous chapters, particularly the damage inflicted upon the West and, by extension, the wider world. That record already exists in detail. Repetition would add volume without increasing understanding and would risk exhausting the reader.

What follows is an attempt to examine why such harm can arise, persist, and scale far beyond what ordinary political, economic, or strategic explanations can adequately account for.

I therefore ask the reader to keep circling back, mentally and analytically, to the earlier sections as this chapter unfolds. The psychological patterns discussed here are not presented in isolation, nor as abstract theory. They are offered as a possible interpretive lens through which the magnitude, persistence, and asymmetry of the harm already documented may be more clearly understood.

If the actions described earlier appear excessive, irrational, immensely harmful, self-destructive, or wildly disproportionate to any stated goal, that is not incidental. It is precisely this anomaly that the present section seeks to address.

Consistent with the analytical framework outlined earlier in the book, psychological explanation is considered here only where harm is persistent, asymmetric, and resistant to correction.

This chapter does not ask the reader to accept psychological explanations in the abstract. It asks the reader to test them against the evidence already laid out in this book and against observable realities in the world around us. If the framework fails to illuminate the prior material, it should be rejected. If it clarifies patterns that would otherwise remain inexplicable, it deserves consideration.

I will reiterate that the traits examined in this section are not speculative. They are grounded in psychological research, well-documented in clinical literature, and widely recognized by those who have lived through such dynamics.

What I discuss here are not vague personality judgments, but established patterns of abuse, malice, and harm. What I endured in childhood was an unmistakable case of sustained abuse, something that carried on well into adulthood in both covert and overt forms. This interpretive framework is warranted only where abuse and demonstrable harm are present. Even then, it is applied cautiously, relying solely on clear, repeatable patterns of behaviour that align with established clinical research.

This is not a diagnosis of world politics, nor of individual public figures.

Psychological research over the past few decades has advanced considerably beyond popular understanding. With our current knowledge of malignant disorders, it is possible to identify highly consistent patterns of harm with notable reliability. This section draws on that body of knowledge not to moralize, but to explain.

Environmental Preconditions for Sustained Large-Scale Malignant Harm

Evidentiary Status for Claims Made in this Section ((Individuals with Malignant Disorders Operating Unrestrained at Global Organizational Scale):
Direct personal experience/observation: ● (Yes)
Extensive indirect clinical research: ● (Yes)
Pattern-based inference: ● (Yes)
External corroboration: ○ (No)

We have all heard casual remarks over the years about psychopathic or narcissistic people operating at the top of institutions. There has long been a quiet collective intuition that malignant personality traits can cause harm on large scales. In my view, those offhand observations contain far more truth than the speakers themselves might realise.

What distinguishes the analysis in this section, however, is the recognition that such patterns of harm would not, on their own, escalate across civilizations and nations in a sustained way. That escalation suggests additional dynamics at work. This section examines, in detail, the psychological factors, mechanisms, and conditions that could plausibly account for the global scale of harm we witness today.

Civilizational Harm as a Predictable Emergent Property of Malignant Behaviour

I will begin by describing some of the traits of my abusers from my family.

MALICE TO THE POINT OF ABSURDITY

Both my brothers engaged in what psychologists describe as "triangulation[124]," and they did so constantly. Our extended family has old rivalries, which is common in villages in Pakistan, and one of them involves a dispute with a distant branch of our cousins due to some bad things they supposedly once did. Between 2006 and 2008, my brothers suddenly developed a new affection for that very branch, even though it would have earned them ire of our own extended family, and the reason was simple: they used them as a tool to triangulate me. They would take me to their home against my will, have their elders question me about my abilities in science, English, mathematics, and Urdu, and then subject me to harsh criticism about my supposed shortcomings when compared to their children. At the time I was consistently scoring around 87 percent, while one of my brothers had needed additional years to barely pass with marks in the 50-60% range, and the other had produced similar results within the standard time frame. Yet to hear my brothers speak, I was the most inadequate person imaginable.

My education soon deteriorated under this pressure. I was barely an adult, and I was surrounded by two hateful obsessive brothers, a hostile father, and a compliant mother. They had countless ways to disrupt my studies, and they used them. My education suffered greatly and never recovered, and I was unable to pursue my long-held dreams of becoming a doctor or engineer. Triangulation with immediate cousins and neighbours had already been routine, but because I genuinely liked many of those cousins, my brothers escalated it further, and this pattern continued for some time.

---

[124] Cecilia Bahou, "Understanding Narcissistic Triangulation," *Medical News Today,* December 17, 2024, https://www.medicalnewstoday.com/articles/narcissistic-triangulation.

Another incident comes to mind. There were some deeply damaging albeit false rumours about a member of our family due to street politics, and in Pakistan such manufactured rumours amount to a kind of social death. We used to have writings on our house gate, and I would take markers to wipe them off each time. My brothers and my father, instead of showing concern or shame, instead rejoiced that it bothered me so much. The individual from outside our family who was connected to those rumours, was invited into our home again and again. He was specifically invited for breakfasts, lunches, and dinners whenever my brothers were around. They would actually go to his home to bring him for meals, and what seemed to me as the purpose was that it affected me so deeply. For my brothers and father, absolutely no shame at all. This continued for years.

Individuals with personality disorders celebrate what should shame them. For them, targeted hatred matters more than basic self-respect or self-interest. They chose my suffering over their own dignity.

It is shocking how easily ordinary concerns fade for personality-disordered individuals when they focus their malice on a single target. Situations that any healthy individual would consider serious threats to their own well-being or to the dignity of their family become sources of satisfaction for them. I genuinely used to feel as though they were possessed by some entity, as if their hostility toward me was so extreme that it blinded them to their own interests.

I am not alone in this thought. I have seen people on the internet describe similar experiences, wondering whether such individuals were under the influence of something dark. I do not actually believe in possession. That belongs to the supernatural, and it is not something I take literally. Yet their behaviour often crosses into such unbelievable absurdity that you do find yourself questioning the limits

of human psychopathology if you have lived closely with truly disordered people for long enough. All it takes is one person, one object, one target to frustrate them, and they lose sight of everything else, to the point of their own self-undoing. This pattern repeated itself in many ways and in many situations in my family, and the example above is only one of them.

Circling back to what the West and humanity are suffering from, all of this mirrors what you would exactly expect from a disordered individual. Anyone who has truly known such people understands that malice pushed to the point of absurdity and a complete lack of restraint will eventually dominate in 100 out of 100 times in due course.

CONDITIONS REQUIRED FOR SCALING PREDICTABLE HARM

If my own abusers were placed in comparable circumstances, with the exact same context, environment, and conditioning, I would see these exact same outcomes long before they unfolded, miles away, even without prior example of worldwide harm we now witness on colossal scale. I'm not saying this lightly: these unthinkable dynamics would at once be believable for me. I could even predict them without prior examples.

One additional factor required would be the presence of a proportional number of likeminded enablers, similarly radicalized accomplices, and supporters to match the scale of the harm. On a global level this would simply mean a proportional number of them distributed across the world. Also, ample time would be required for them to mature within these dynamics, to grow confident, and to feel sufficiently emboldened. Given enough years in such an environment, and some perceived slights from targets, and their

behaviour would inevitably become more erratic, more unrestrained, and increasingly malicious.

The most destructive and grandiose schemes against entire civilizations would eventually become inevitable. What accelerates these processes is often shockingly trivial. They would watch a dystopian film or crime thriller, seize on a fragment of an idea, and interpret it through their own distorted lens. A few likeminded individuals, already radicalised by similar impulses, validate that impulse. With that small spark of agreement, the scheme quickly transforms into reality, regardless of the consequences for humanity, a civilization, or an entire nation.

These patterns become unmistakably clear when you have spent decades in close proximity to people with such disorders. This is why writing this book felt necessary. Whatever is happening to the West, and to humanity by extension, is not unusual in that sense, and I cannot stress this enough: this is **exactly** what would occur.

Many, if not virtually all, patterns of harm described in earlier sections follow the same logics of malignant disorders. The reason people have already not spoken about this more openly might be that individuals in Western societies rarely experience and observe prolonged malignant behaviour that I endured because of strong legal systems and protective institutions. Those who do experience it are probably often rendered vulnerable and unable to interpret it. Those who are capable of understanding it might struggle to articulate it effectively, partly because they may not follow global events closely enough to recognise the same patterns repeating on a larger scale.

Yet, I am quite convinced of this. Malignant personality disorders, especially covert and overt narcissism and psychopathy, lie at the root of this global harm. Such a profound disregard for basic sense, for consequences to humanity as a whole, and for any

semblance of restraint or shame is not something one would expect from a normal human being anyway.

I sometimes used to respectfully explain to my abusive brother just how reckless, irrational, unwise, and completely out of touch his thought processes and solutions used to be for his own good. There were many occasions when I succeeded in convincing him out of reckless ideas. For a long time, I remained loyal to my family, and later I spent years caught between loyalty and disillusionment as I watched their dysfunction grow. Eventually I realised there was no hope left. I could sometimes deter them from overtly or covertly harming others, and even from harming themselves through their own destructive impulses, but there was no one who could deter them from repeating those very same patterns against me. If I had stood beside them unconditionally, encouraging rather than confronting them, they would have spiralled into far worse malice long ago.

FROM THE FAMILY TO THE BEYOND

Disordered individuals may sometimes manage to influence families, groups, and eventually even communities or societies. Their ascent usually begins at home. First, they succeed with immediate family, then with relatives, then with friends, and from there the influence can expand outward. Once they secure loyalty and compliance from those closest to them, the path opens for further manipulation: false stories that pit people against one another, narratives of entitlement, grandiosity, and superiority[125], manufactured victimhood[126], and all

---

[125] Charles A O'Reilly and Nicholas Hall, "Grandiose Narcissists and Decision Making: Impulsive, Overconfident, and Skeptical of Experts-but Seldom in Doubt," *Personality and Individual Differences* 168 (January 2021): 110280, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2020.110280.

[126] Julie L. Hall, "The Narcissist's Airtight Victim Narrative," *Psychology Today,* March 5, 2023, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/the-narcissist-in-your-life/202303/the-narcissists-airtight-victim-narrative.

the familiar tactics used to bind followers to their dysfunction. Such a dynamic can take root and refine itself through decades, and even centuries or more, and can even harden into ideologies.

Psychological research shows precisely how these disorders take firm root in families and tend to pass through generations whether through genetic or environmental factors. I will explore that in detail in the *Childhood Angle of Personality Disorders and How it Develops in Adolescence* section.

They have an intense need to control every variable within their reach. This becomes a crucial factor in ensuring that nothing they achieve ever feels sufficient. However, thankfully in most cases, there seem to be hard natural limits—these individuals rarely escalate beyond their immediate environment. But the impulse is always there. The very nature of the disorder is primed to scale without limits if it is given the right goldilocks conditions, the set of ideal circumstances and sufficient time, in which it can grow and entrench itself unnoticed. In those rare and ideal conditions, their malice does not stop at one village, one city, or even one nation as their network expands.

This is a defining psychological trait of malignant disorders, and psychologists often highlight the intense need for control[127] as one of the most dangerous features of such personalities.

They also impulsively resort to crimes, staged incidents, atrocities, and acts of intimidation[128] and confusion to silence dissent, disagreement, and perceived disrespect, which is another key reason

---

[127] "Narcissistic Personality Disorder: Guide for Providers at McLean Hospital," accessed December 18, 2025, https://www.mcleanhospital.org/npd-provider-guide.

[128] Charlie Health Editorial Team, "Things Narcissists Say In An Argument (& What They Really Mean)," *Charlie Health,* September 8, 2023, https://www.charliehealth.com/post/things-narcissists-say-in-an-argument-and-what-they-really-mean.

for the sustenance of their successes. These are clinically established traits[129].

In one of the following sections, I will explain how malignant personalities cannot rest and sit still for long, and how these individuals possess a seemingly unlimited level of relentless energy that they especially reserve for malicious pursuits, especially if it gives them a sense of grandiosity. Combine that with early successes in shaping their families or social circles, and the influence grows steadily. If left unchecked, it can even embed itself across generations as each one internalises, nurtures, and perpetuates the same destructive behaviours and ideologies.

When a delusional person first starts expressing dangerous ideas, they are almost always stopped by their horrified family. But in rare cases if the family is gullible or compromised enough to accept those ideas, and then friends accept them, and then enough people follow, the abnormal becomes normal. The individual becomes validated by those around them, and to outsiders they can even appear sophisticated and regular.

THE NATURAL HARD LIMITS AND THE SHEER RARITY

It is important to recognise that most disordered networks formed through acquaintances, friendships, or small social circles never escalate beyond their immediate environment. In almost all cases, the dysfunction remains confined to a household or a friend group. I have never witnessed anything approaching a global escalation in real time. Even in my own life, the pattern I observed within my family only managed to extend to a semi-village level, and although my brother did cultivate some provincial-level alliances, it never translated into

---

[129] Rebecca Lee, "The Ties Between Crime and Malignant Narcissism," *Psych Central,* August 18, 2017, https://psychcentral.com/blog/the-ties-between-crime-and-malignant-narcissism#1.

anything larger. Realistically, the probability of such dysfunction expanding to a civilisational scale must be close to one in a billion. What the world is facing today may be a once-in-history event.

The apparent absence of multiple competing forces of similar scale suggests just how extraordinarily rare this phenomenon must be. Because such disorders operate at the extreme end of an all-or-nothing spectrum[130], once a force of this kind consolidates power, it does not tolerate rivals. Any other comparably malicious force is neutralized before it can fully take shape. This mirrors how such individuals behave at the personal level: they are fundamentally incapable of being at peace with real or perceived threats. Competition is experienced not as rivalry, but as existential danger. Our current psychological understanding precisely attests to these very traits and behaviours.

In environments where this dynamic becomes dominant, crime and atrocity are not aberrations. They are the natural outcome of a system structured around zero-sum control and pre-emptive enmity.

SHARED NARCISSISTIC SUPPLY AND THE BREAKING OF THE CRUCIAL BARRIER

Circling back, as for how it might have internally unified at scale, and could have escalated globally, I will first admit that individuals with psychopathy and narcissism often clash with one another[131]. These disorders are not usually natural allies to each other. They sometimes tend to team up when covertly and overtly malicious individuals meet to complement each other's flaws. They also definitely do when they have a shared target or a goal and so on.

---

130 Arlin Cuncic, "What Is Narcissistic Rage?," *Verywell Mind*, May 27, 2021, https://www.verywellmind.com/what-is-narcissistic-rage-5183744.

131 Andy Levesque, "What Happens When Two Narcissists Are in a Relationship? - Circles," *Circlesup,* December 22, 2024, https://circlesup.com/blog/two-narcissists-in-a-relationship/.

From my observation, however, even a shared target does not lead them to become organized into an all-encompassing alliance. Furthermore, the visible natural limitation discussed earlier is also probably aided by the fact that they tend to end up self-destructing[132]; again, a clinical observation. As a result of these factors, they tend not to escalate beyond a certain threshold, almost all of the time.

There may be a malignant dynamic at work today that has succeeded in scaling itself globally in a way that ordinarily would not be possible. Something worked that doesn't normally work. Something statistically miraculous and terrifying has happened apparently exactly once—and we are witnessing that right now. The global harm I discussed in earlier chapters, is the price the humanity and the West might be paying for that.

One plausible explanation lies in the well-documented propensity of individuals with malignant personality disorders for proxy narcissistic supply and shared grandiosity.

Narcissistic supply[133] refers to the external psychological input such as admiration, fear, attention, compliance, or conflict that individuals with narcissistic or related malignant personality disorders depend upon to stabilize their sense of self. Its acquisition is compulsive rather than optional, and its loss is experienced not as disappointment but as threat, often triggering escalation, aggression, or destructive behaviour.

I have observed a crude version of proxy supply firsthand. My father, for example, has always derived much of his grandiosity and

---

132 Simine Vazire and David C Funder, "Impulsivity and the Self-Defeating Behavior of Narcissists," *Personality and Social Psychology Review : An Official Journal of the Society for Personality and Social Psychology,* Inc 10, no. 2 (2006): 154 - 65, https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327957pspr1002_4.

133 Darlene Lancer, "The Concept of Narcissistic Supply," *Psychology Today,* August 7, 2021, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/toxic-relationships/202108/the-concept-of-narcissistic-supply.

narcissistic supply through my malignant brother, who functioned as a proxy and amplifier.

A major factor for individuals with malignant personality disorders teaming up en masse would be the benefits and narcissistic supply they could gain by enabling each other.

In such conditions, what would normally collapse under internal rivalry can instead solidify into an organized system. Shared schemes and joint projects become sources of collective narcissistic supply, allowing the group to function with discipline, persistence, and coordination. Psychologically, this is not only plausible but coherent: when malignant personalities are aligned by mutual benefit, they need not clash. They can work tirelessly together.

The patterns themselves point unmistakably to the possibility that, for the first time, such a disorder has broken free of every natural limitation and is now operating unchecked at a global level. The dysfunction we see today, it will not nearly be possible without this dynamic. The world or the West would not suffer like this in normal conditions. Nothing could ever come remotely close to the harm and dysfunction we witness today.

WHEN THE STATISTICALLY UNTHINKABLE BECOMES REAL

Yes, it is remarkable how far such psychopathology might have reached in the world today, how long it could have sustained its harmful influence, and how deeply it might have penetrated global affairs, yet none of it surprises me. My own experiences have shown me how limitless the energy of these disorders can be, how unrestrained they are in pursuing harm, and how persistent they remain even when the path forward is irrational or self-destructive.

As I said, their success can build slowly, over many years or even centuries or more in cases of generational, fuelled by their relentless drive to dominate. That does not make them competent or wise,

because in truth they are neither. The scale of their impact only reflects how unchecked malignant psychopathology can grow once it finds an opening. In isolation, this would be no different from listening to deranged ramblings from a known unstable individual of the family, the kind that would normally be dismissed as a burden or a headache.

The unstable individual might even succeed in forming likeminded destructive acquaintances, but the odds of that escalating to global harm would be close to zero, but not absolute zero. When that abnormality gains followers and momentum, it can, in extremely rare cases, become what we possibly see today: a worst-case scenario everyone would have thought impossible. A scenario that very plausibly, unfortunately, might have become a reality for the entire world. For an individual who has experienced and observed these dynamics so close, there seems to be no other explanation than malignant disorders operating unchecked considering the unnaturalness of harm and dysfunction at this scale.

The misfortune for the West, and for humanity more broadly, is that this force plausibly has grown up and spiralled out of control in exactly this way. I do not intend to speculate on precise details, but this unfortunately might be the reality we now face. Not everyone within this subversive structure needs to be personality disordered. However, many most probably are. I believe the proportion must almost certainly be exponentially higher than in normal populations, and those individuals often hold countless others captive to false narratives and misguided convictions through coercion, false stories of grandiosity or victimhood, and so on.

Global Harm Born from Careless Fantasies

It is shocking just how little it takes for the worst and most harmful schemes to emerge within disordered individuals without a moment's reflection on their long-term implications. Recklessness and impulsivity[134], and related by-product behaviours are scientifically proven when it comes to malignant personality disorders. My brothers could take half a sentence out of context from a five-hundred-page book and use it to construct damaging ideas. I genuinely used to think that disordered individuals like my abusers should be banned from watching crime, dystopian, or similar films. Some high-functioning ones read too, but when they read, they take a single line or fragment and go completely nuts with it. That is how little it takes.

You could expect the world to be sabotaged and subverted in the most destructive ways, atrocities committed, and you would be shocked to discover how trivial and careless the origins of those actions often are. And the things you see today, things I have discussed in previous sections of the book, you can't expect anything intelligent at play there anyway.

They are not driven by any genuine purpose. Beneath the veil of possible noble-sounding ideals lies something far more trivial: individuals seeking self-gratification, clinging to their obsessions, and manipulating anyone who will listen.

And then the cruelty comes into play. Also, a lot of the things that are being done to the West and humanity come down to no reason other than simply narcissistic supply. Whatever grand designs

---

[134] Malin K. Hildebrandt et al., "Impulsivity Mediates the Association between Narcissism and Substance-Related Problems beyond the Degree of Substance Use: A Longitudinal Observational Study," *BMC Psychiatry* 24, no. 1 (2024), https://doi.org/10.1186/s12888-024-05718-y.

and games you see, including the ones discussed in this book, a significant part of it comes down to narcissistic supply and pathological cruelty, even if unconsciously, within these disordered individuals.

Why No Harmful Alternative Would have been Remotely this Destructive and Out of Control

What the world faces today is worse than any alternative, even among the darkest possibilities. Certainly nothing on the scale of targeting an entire civilization, the West, with such carelessness and cruelty. Certainly nothing with species-level consequences. At worst, it would have been limited to individual countries, with a few disordered individuals chasing power or enrichment. And that would have been contained swiftly if the Western systems of checks and balance functioned properly. In any alternative worst-case scenario, everyone would have remained loyal and patriotic to the Western civilization.

There would certainly be malignant personality disorders such as the ones driving this global force. Corruption might have existed here or there, some harmful people might have teamed up occasionally, but it would never have reached this level of global coordination, and certainly never against the West as a civilization.

From the patterns I have seen, and from a series of eerie coincidences that aligned far too neatly with my own life while I was struggling with this entity, I think that far worse things might be happening in the world at their hands, often for far flimsy reasons anyone could ever imagine. What I will say is: it is likely that it is far out of control, and far more psychopathic than most people could conceive.

How Disordered Minds Operate in a Different Moral Reality

These disorders also operate in what can only be described as a parallel moral reality, one where the norms and decencies that guide ordinary people simply do not apply (even though they tend to believe otherwise[135]). This creates a dangerous asymmetry. Behaviours that would repel any healthy individual are precisely the behaviours these individuals are clinically proven to delight in.

It is also exactly what myself and almost everyone who has suffered from people with these disorders have come to understand.

Circling back the topic, that parallel reality almost always remains uncontested for the disordered individuals, and every success in their distorted world reinforces their delusions of superiority. As a result, even incompetent disordered individuals can rise simply because they face no competition in the realm of shamelessness. Malicious tactics work for them. It starts small; being shameless, being relentless in chasing something even after being repeatedly told "no," and once that proves effective, it gradually escalates into fully malicious conduct. When you have no brakes, when you do not flinch at indecency, you achieve goals that ordinary people would never even consider pursuing. And once those tactics gain traction—once friends, allies, or enablers join in—the momentum, from my observations, grows surprisingly quickly. What begins as shamelessness expands into something far darker. These indecent behaviours become a private norm within that parallel reality,

---

[135] Eric W. Dolan, "Narcissists, Psychopaths, and Sadists Often Believe They Are Morally Superior," *PsyPost Psychology News,* August 21, 2024, https://www.psypost.org/narcissists-psychopaths-and-sadists-often-believe-they-are-morally-superior/.

concealed from the outside world, and in this case that we see, violently covered up, and increasingly entrenched.

We see these patterns globally. What horrifies normal people seem to be, in that world, a source of indifference at best, and delight at worst. My personal experience makes me believe latter is the more likely case. The tactics are sometimes desperate, sometimes vicious and cruel, and always devoid of dignity. Crimes, subversions, and atrocities globally that we see today, are all part of this dynamic. And once committed, they require further crimes, atrocities, threats, staged crimes, and further intimidation to cover them up or to negotiate their continuation. None of this resembles the behaviour of any normal person or normal entity. Healthy individuals almost always choose dignity and care for human suffering over indecency and widespread cruelty. These individuals do not. Their parallel reality rewards the opposite.

As discussed, they also believe—something repeatedly noted in clinical observations—that operating in the realm of shamelessness[136] is not only acceptable but a mark of superiority. Many are genuinely proud of it. This becomes one of the core forces solidifying their belief in a special destiny and feeding their delusions of grandiosity. When they succeed through methods most people would consider beneath dignity, they take that as proof that they are smarter or exceptional. These traits are well-established psychological observations, not claims about any specific individuals, though I have seen exactly the same dynamic reflected perfectly in my own abusers.

---

[136] MD Dr. Ananya Mandal, "Seven Deadly Sins of Narcissism," *News-Medical,* July 12, 2010, https://www.news-medical.net/health/Seven-Deadly-Sins-of-Narcissism.aspx.

Clinicians and researchers consistently describe a profound inner "bottomless" emptiness[137] at the core of these disordered personalities, an emptiness that is temporarily masked through narcissistic supply and the pursuit of superiority, among other things. Feeling of "emptiness" is also widely reported to occur in non-malignant conditions such as depression. However, in malignant disorders it is thought to be "most intense and almost constant.[138]"

This is not a fringe interpretation. It is a standard explanation within psychological literature, supported both by long-term clinical observation and by the self-reporting of affected individuals themselves.

Another observation often discussed by clinicians and psychologists is that even though they spin grandiose stories about themselves, somewhere beneath the surface they know the truth. They cannot seem to sit alone with their own thoughts for long because of the said emptiness and because the internal contradiction becomes unbearable. This is also why they react with such disproportionate violence, psychologically termed as *narcissistic rage,* when they are made to feel ridiculous or ashamed. The intolerance of shame is among the another one of the most consistent and defining traits of malignant disorders[139].

I understand that to a casual reader who has never had the misfortune of witnessing these disorders up close, some of what I describe may start to sound absurd, even exaggerated, as if I were

---

137 "High Level Narcissists - Their Bottomless Well of Psychological Emptiness," accessed December 22, 2025, https://thenarcissistinyourlife.libsyn.com/high-level-narcissists-their-bottomless-well-of-psychological-emptiness.

138 Ibid.

139 Joseph Burgo Ph.D., "Narcissism and Other Defenses Against Shame," *Psychology Today,* November 17, 2012, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/shame/201211/narcissism-and-other-defenses-against-shame.

simply venting. But the uncomfortable truth is that every one of these traits, no matter how extreme or unbelievable they may seem, is clinically and scientifically documented consistency, and is widely discussed in psychological literature. They are not casual claims. They are backed by decades of research across psychology, neuroscience, and behavioural science.

I encourage readers to look into any trait or pattern I mention in this section. Search the internet, read psychology texts, watch educational channels, look at research papers, or listen to victims and clinicians who have spent years studying these disorders. There are tonnes of YouTube channels, for one example, run by psychologists and survivors alike with millions of survivors being followers. You will find the same descriptions repeated again and again. Psychologists, researchers, survivors, and educators consistently highlight the very behaviours I am outlining here. The consistency of these accounts is not a coincidence. It is a reflection of how predictable, recognisable, and disturbingly uniform these disorders truly are.

Coming back to the topic, translate this dynamic over decades, or even centuries or more, and you find this second reality evolving alongside the normal one. A hidden world built on shameless tactics, broad hostility, and escalating malice. If a decent person were to adopt such tactics, they would succeed instantly, because life becomes far easier once you stop caring about morality, dignity, or restraint. But decent people don't do it. It is the disordered, the incompetent, who step into that void, and although they cannot match the capability of genuinely competent individuals, their relentless energy driven by their inner emptiness and an inability to sit still for long, among other things, compensates. And because normal people never compete in this domain, these individuals eventually tend to find

openings to creep upward—first into the affairs of individuals, then organisations, and eventually, as we now see, into the affairs of nations and civilizations. Add some generational medium, an ideology—social, political, religious, cultural, familial—and this dynamic gets nurtured and permeated, something that doesn't take place in isolated cases of these disorders.

This is how disordered individuals can outmanoeuvre healthier people in systems not designed to defend against such behaviour. Of course, they then build on it and once capable enough, thwart such attempts or defensive mechanisms from taking shape, with crimes, threats, and so on being their favourite and apparently effective tools to silence people trying to defend systems.

The academic literature is clear: individuals with certain personality disorders can and do ascend to high positions, not despite their shamelessness and heartlessness, but because of it[140].

Even after decades of living with my abusers, I still found myself blindsided and repulsed by the sheer shamelessness and callousness of their everyday habits and choices, yet the pattern remained constant.

I will restate again: these facts are well established in psychology, even if this dynamic has not yet been translated into political or civilizational analysis in the precise way I describe here. Anyone who understands these disorders—clinicians, researchers, and especially those who have lived around such personalities—will immediately recognise the patterns, and will most probably agree to the high plausibility of this hypothesis of global harm through this lens.

---

[140] Arash Emamzadeh, "Why Narcissists Get Promoted So Quickly," *Psychology Today,* October 25, 2021, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/finding-a-new-home/202110/why-narcissists-get-promoted-so-quickly.

The Neurology of Malignant Disorders

The absence or lack of conscience, empathy, integrity, or moral grounding is well reported in these disorders. The absence of these qualities, which make us human, gives rise to recklessness, impulsivity, lack of inhibition or self-reflection, and an absence of wisdom. These two sets of traits usually go hand in hand; they are neurologically intertwined. Low empathy often coincides with impulsivity, low self-control, and poor long-term planning, patterns supported by neuroimaging research that points to dysfunctions in the parts of the brain associated with corresponding functions[141][142]. They are clinically well-known for self-defeating behaviours such as impulsivity, and negative long-term outcomes. These traits are scientifically associated with individuals with such disorders[143].

They are also highly predictable[144], due to their disorder unfolding on almost mechanical way. Additionally, they are well known for their resistance to personal growth. Reflection is often rejected, and behavioural change is resisted rather than embraced. Malignant personality disorders such as narcissism are notoriously

---

[141] Simine Vazire and David C Funder, "Impulsivity and the Self-Defeating Behavior of Narcissists," *Personality and Social Psychology Review : An Official Journal of the Society for Personality and Social Psychology,* Inc 10, no. 2 (2006): 154 - 65, https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327957pspr1002_4.

[142] Lars Schulze et al., "Gray Matter Abnormalities in Patients with Narcissistic Personality Disorder," *Journal of Psychiatric Research* 47, no. 10 (2013): 1363 - 9, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpsychires.2013.05.017.

[143] Simine Vazire and David C. Funder, "Impulsivity and the Self-Defeating Behavior of Narcissists," *Personality and Social Psychology Review 10*, no. 2 (2006): 154 - 165, https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327957pspr1002_4.

[144] LPCC Dr. Sharie Stines, "The Arbitrary Rules of Narcissists," *Psych Central,* December 7, 2019, https://psychcentral.com/pro/recovery-expert/2019/12/the-arbitrary-rules-of-narcissists#2.

difficult to treat[145] and are generally understood to persist throughout life.

Also, individuals with psychopathy or related personality disorders almost always display a complete indifference to human suffering[146].

A Contradiction at Play

From my observation of this entity, I have seen a striking contradiction in both its personality and its behaviour, a contradiction that has played a decisive role in exposing it and may continue to do so.

For an entity whose main strength has always been its shadowy tactics and plausible deniability, it has been remarkably careless in maintaining either of them. This carelessness is rooted in the very nature of its apparent personality, a nature that aligns closely with the disorders I have associated it with.

It has shown a persistent blindness to reality, and it continues its tactics and atrocities to such an extent that it not only exposes itself but makes its ongoing cruelty, malice, and disproportionate disregard for basic logic and consequences all the more naked. Whenever it is called out, it seems to double down, a behaviour that consistently works against its own long-term interests.

Psychologists have long noted that self-destructiveness and tendencies to escalate beyond ability to manage consequences are defining features of these disorders. A long history of similar patterns

---

[145] Toketemu Ohwovoriole, "Can a Narcissist Change?," *Verywell Mind,* August 11, 2023, https://www.verywellmind.com/can-a-narcissist-change-7567893.
[146] Joshua D Miller et al., "Narcissistic Personality Disorder: Relations with Distress and Functional Impairment," *Comprehensive Psychiatry* 48, no. 2 (2007): 170 - 7, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.comppsych.2006.10.003.

in some of the most notorious tyrannies in the past, which will be discussed later in this book, also point to this same dynamic.

Misinterpreted as Genius, Fuelled by Malignant Disorders

What may seem like "strategic brilliance" from the outside is, in truth, nothing more than the natural evolution of unrestrained malice when granted power, resources, and time. A mentally unstable individual can disorient anyone on a personal level; now, that same disorder operates on a global scale. That does not make it some omnipotent evil. Even thinking about it that way, I believe, is laughable, yet this is the impression that is often projected. We often imagine the culprits of grand schemes to be sophisticated masterminds, but they are anything but. The only difference is that they might have had decades, perhaps more than a century, to refine and perfect their clumsy methods.

None of this requires "brilliance" in the cognitive, moral, or noble sense. It isn't creativity or excellence in the service of progress; it's manipulation, atrocities, and degeneracy in service of delusions of superiority and other dangerous mix of emotions and ideologies. The disordered wouldn't recognize true progress, nor could they achieve a lot of it even if they tried. Over time, their relentless urge to dominate compels them to refine their methods—censorship grows subtler, influence operations more layered, subversion more sophisticated, and systems of control increasingly compartmentalized and proxied. Genuine excellence becomes their greatest irritation.

These people seem, quite simply, to be broken—and their brokenness has scaled into global harm. Recognizing this isn't about condemnation; it's about freeing humanity from a false narrative. Once we see them for what they truly are, not omnipotent masterminds, but deeply flawed individuals whose power has far

exceeded their wisdom, then genuine repair, progress, and balance become possible.

The world is burning because, by some misfortune, unprecedented amount of power might have fallen into the hands of those least fit to wield it responsibly. These would not be the figures to glorify or emulate, they would be the individuals who, frankly, need help, not authority over the fate of billions. And yet, we might have allowed them to dominate narratives, shape nations, subvert civilizations, inflict immense harm, and even dictate what humanity is permitted to question. This is dysfunction on a global scale, clumsiness and grandiosity without wisdom, power without restraint.

It is my observation that some of the most ordinary or even below-average individuals coupled with malignant personality disorders often exaggerate their own importance[147]. The same pattern exists everywhere: the most average person in Indonesia, China, Sudan, Argentina, Chile, India, you name it, can harbour an inflated sense of superiority and grandiosity. The fact that a few of these individuals have somehow found themselves wielding immense power does not make them exceptional; it simply makes them dangerous. They are no different from any other unstable ego, just more resourced. What they truly need is help, therapy, and years of professional care before they could ever become healthy, constructive members of society. In essence, they are no more "special" than a delusional man in a remote village in India who will spend his entire life in this mud hut thinking he is greater than humanity itself.

---

147 Dana Sparks, "Narcissistic Personality Disorder: Inflated Sense Of Importance" *Mayo Clinic News Network,* September 15, 2020, https://newsnetwork.mayoclinic.org/discussion/narcissistic-personality-disorder-inflated-sense-of-importance/.

Entitlement[148] is the hallmark of such disorders, and it looks the same everywhere, even if it comes in different forms, or organized or unorganized.

From the patterns I've observed, it appears that whoever they are, they don't even believe what they're doing is wrong, they feel entitled to it. As I stated before, even history's worst tyrants had moments of restraint, some boundary to their cruelty. This, however, seems to lack any inhibition whatsoever. I say this based on the patterns already discussed and those that will be explored in later sections of this book. The only thing restraining it now appears to be the fear of exposure and accountability, another hallmark of psychopathy and narcissism. Without the West, and without that fear, such a force would unleash a form of open tyranny unlike anything humanity has ever seen. We can already see clear signs of that tyranny—subtle, covert, yet unmistakably present.

A Possible Monetary Ecosystem

Here is one speculative framework worth considering, among others.

There may exist an ecosystem that, paradoxically, renders the dynamics more human rather than less so, and one can reasonably hope that this is the case. If it is, it increases the prospects for mutual understanding and improves the chances of eventual resolution.

If we assume, for the sake of analysis, that an entity exists, which has somehow, for reasons explored in detail in previous sections, has found an opening to power, has sustained it, nurtured it, and grown it tirelessly ever since, and which is now powerful enough to covertly drive a wide range of highly unpopular policies and decisions across

---

[148] Suzanne Degges-White Ph.D., "Why Narcissists Feel So Entitled," *Psychology Today,* May 6, 2022, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/lifetime-connections/202205/why-narcissists-feel-so-entitled.

Western nations, nations that are among the most powerful on earth, then it becomes necessary to examine its immediate human interests and monetary benefits. If an actor can repeatedly disregard the will of hundreds of millions of people and succeed in doing so for decades across nations, and if threats, intimidation, or coercion are indeed part of that process, then the question of incentive cannot be ignored.

Unless it is aliens, it is reasonable to assume that ordinary human motivations must apply. Nearly everyone, including otherwise honest individuals, desires material comfort, security, and wealth. It is therefore plausible that such incentives are also at play within the dynamics described earlier.

Examining this dimension of the apparent subversion may illuminate additional mechanisms, answer unresolved questions, and potentially surface solutions that might otherwise remain overlooked.

It is important to begin by emphasizing that this concerns patterns, not individuals. In similar circumstances, most people would likely behave in comparable ways. The aim here is not moral condemnation, but an attempt to understand how human behaviour operates under certain conditions, to understand one another, and to approach the subject with compassion. Viewed this way, the framework humanizes everyone involved.

We cannot assume that everyone operating within even the most misleading or distorted environments, such as the possible subversive entity I have been discussing, will be malignant or cruel. Many individuals would be no different from you or me, doing their best, adapting, and living their lives within an ecosystem they happened to find themselves in.

Within such a dynamic, one could reasonably distinguish between two broad groups: a large, highly malignant, malicious, and

radicalized core that I have so far discussed in detail, and even a wider circle of loyal beneficiaries.

Returning to the central question, if a hypothetical entity were powerful enough to steer Western nations, and even global outcomes, in whatever direction it chose, often cruelly, including visible disregard to latter's existence without apparent restraint, then it would also necessarily be extracting immense benefits in the process. After all, anyone would be inclined to enrich themselves when given unchecked power. So, in theory, if it is that influential, it could install affiliated individuals into powerful and lucrative positions, have states confer roles that generate substantial wealth, or facilitate the direct transfer of vast resources. It could intimidate, coerce, manipulate, or compromise private businesses for takeovers, steal blueprints or ideas, or pressure judicial systems and watchdogs to overlook large-scale financial or economic theft. These are only illustrative examples. The range of possibilities would be enormous and limitless.

Such conditions could give rise to a highly profitable ecosystem, one capable of generating extraordinary wealth for those within it, including individuals with good intentions.

In that scenario, many of those individuals would be content. They would enjoy the material comfort and security afforded by the system and would likely become loyal to it, understandably so, as most people would under similar circumstances. Many might even actively enable it.

If even a minor threat were perceived against such a money-generating ecosystem, particularly when awareness can spread rapidly and trigger systemic collapse, it is plausible that the system and people within it as a whole would take serious offense. In this way, the structure becomes self-reinforcing, evolving into a cycle of self-perpetuation.

Such a dynamic would not occur under normal conditions. If it were easy to establish, we would see it widespread across the world, which we do not. Its rarity suggests that it would require unusually specific conditions to emerge and persist, conditions that I have touched upon earlier. Further, a foundational system of belief, also discussed prior, could serve as the binding force that holds it together and allows it to become self-perpetuating, pathological entitlement and belief of superiority being a few possible examples.

When this is combined with targeted indoctrination, the belief that others are hostile, powerful incentive structures, and paranoia, whether organic or manufactured, self-correction becomes nearly impossible. The result is an ecosystem driven by self-interest and sustained wealth generation for many of those within it, and those being defensive and hostile to self-correction.

As discussed in earlier sections, there is a strong likelihood that deeply entrenched malignant personality disorders could be involved as the central mechanism. These two groups can function as complementary parts of the same ecosystem. The ruthless and malignant core can act as the engine, creating opportunities through influence, suppressing threats to accumulated power, and operating under ideologies of entitlement and superiority. The second group then occupies the opportunities created, becoming loyal beneficiaries who feed resources, influence, power, and legitimacy back into the core, further strengthening it. In this way, power and influence grow continuously and reinforce themselves.

Members of the second group may fully subscribe to those beliefs of entitlement and superiority, or they may not. For them, those may exist along a spectrum. Another element that binds both groups is thus immediate self-interest and material gain. That binding

force creates a feedback loop in which Group B enables Group A because their own lifestyle depends on the system's continuation.

Life becomes easier when shortcuts are available. When success no longer requires the same effort as it does for ordinary people, outcomes change dramatically. This does not imply exceptional intelligence or ability on the part of individuals involved. In many cases, it suggests the opposite. Such systems tend to cultivate incompetence or mediocrity by design, with genuine excellence becoming rare. Psychologists have long observed that environments structured around shortcuts often correlate with pervasive fraud and related tactics. The personality disorder discussed earlier is particularly prone to repeated engagement in such behaviours.

I have no inherent objection to wealth, advantage, or incentive structures. Corruption of systems has always existed. It becomes a severe concern, however, when it deliberately starts diminishing and severely undermining an entire civilization and the wider world.

If this hypothetical dynamic were in place, one out of several multi-pronged solutions will be that the civilization could explore competing in the same way, copying the same ecosystem and implementing it within its own people, people with actual ability and competence. By saturating the environment, the original ecosystem could in theory gradually lose its exclusivity and sustainability. As incentives diminish, entrenched mindsets that defend harmful patterns may begin to loosen. Over time, the system could dissolve. I'm not too sure if this would be practical at all, but just a possibility worth consideration. And it would not be quick. It could take decades.

DEI initiatives and the increasingly normalized preference for foreign workers become ever more dangerous and deliberate when seen from this lens, as those could serve not just to replace native

populations from working within own countries, but also to mask and perpetuate the larger mediocre environment built on deception and shortcuts.

Finally, this approach offers another, but a slightly more practical and gradual path forward. The West could consciously allow wealth generation to continue along similar lines for a defined period, enabling the ecosystem to transition organically toward less shortcut-driven modes of operation. If such dynamics have existed for a long time, allowing a deliberate and managed continuation may be the least disruptive way to unwind them. This is another possible lens, among others, that may be worth consideration.

However, one possible solution would not be enough. A plethora of measures and safeguards will have to be in place to ensure recovery from the damages caused to the Western nations, measures that will be discussed in Chapter 4.

A Realistic Possibility for Peace and Course Correction

The preceding section, "A Possible Monetary Ecosystem," which spans the last 4-5 pages, explores a working hypothesis that represents a greater interpretive leap than I am fully comfortable with. It should therefore be read strictly as a speculative exercise.

The analysis that follows does not depend on that framework, nor does it build upon it. Instead, this section returns to the patterns, evidence, and dynamics discussed immediately earlier in the book. The hypothetical lens was introduced to broaden the range of possible interpretations, not to function as a foundational premise.

There is hope. Just as I sometimes used to try to guide my own family away from harmful choices, this global harm can be averted that way. People who are close to those causing the harm can educate them and encourage them to walk a better path. Those close to them and the

rest of humanity stand on the same side. There are no real sides here. Even the individuals who are deeply delusional or disordered remain part of us. They don't know any other way, this is just the natural course of how the water flows. Anyone else, with the same inner disorder and placed in the same circumstances, would behave in exactly the same manner.

The West and the rest of humanity want an end to the harm. This book is a plea for the cessation of harmful actions. That is all that the West, the world, and everybody normal wants. I would appeal to the peaceful factions or any moderate forces within the perpetrators of harm to please encourage a change in direction, because what is possibly happening is far worse than most people can imagine. I have reasons to believe that nothing like this has occurred in human history.

Even the worst tyrants who horrified historians for millennia for carrying out atrocities for tiny reasons, did it in a limited manner. What we see today is beyond comparison. And worse, it does not end there. For reasons that are predictable once one understands how psychopathy operates, they seem to have taken upon themselves a foolish task of erasing an entire group of people, the very same people who have driven human progress until now, and continue to do so. The scale and recklessness of what is happening is almost impossible to comprehend.

And what happens when someone pleads with them to come to their senses? The answer would be threats and intimidation. What happens when entire victim populations beg for the harm to stop? Threats aimed at hundreds of millions of people with artificial wars, crimes, atrocities, false flag operations, terrorism, and so on. I would respectfully ask the perpetrators to please stop reacting with even greater instability whenever others simply ask for an end to harm. Our

human history and our literature, fiction and nonfiction alike, are littered with examples of disordered individuals spiralling further into destructive behaviour and, in the process, making themselves appear as the absolute embodiment of evil. We are at a stage where, if this escalation continues, they will turn the situation into a clear good versus evil scenario. I do not want anyone to reach that point. I do not want anyone to look evil. We can resolve everything easily if there is a pause and a change in direction.

They have that opportunity now. This book and more gives them the space to pause and rethink their path. I have pleaded on their behalf throughout these pages, asking everyone to forgive and let the past go. They should not push things to a point where I, and everyone who has spoken about the harms they have caused to humanity as a specie, end up being proven right in the darkest possible way.

Whatever covert operations took place in the past are already done and dusted. Evil hidden schemes against the Western populations are no longer hidden anymore. I admit they were effective at one time. They will not fool anyone anymore. They should recognise this moment for what it is and change course while they still can. To those close to the perpetrators, this burden lies on the perpetrators, not on innocent people who are only asking for an end to global harm. If the perpetrators continue to escalate as if some madness is driving them, do not blame those who keep calling for peace and safety, and are standing up against atrocities. Blame deflection will not work anymore. The time has come to change direction and to learn peaceful and normal ways of acting in the world.

I fully believe that this shift can and will come from within. I think an internal change among those involved is one of the strongest

possibilities, and everything will most probably return to normal as if nothing had happened.

In novel series *A Song of Ice and Fire*, there was a deranged king named Joffrey Baratheon. His entourage was once moving through his capital city when a starving peasant, in irritation, hurled a lump of cow dung at the procession. Enraged, the king ordered his knights to kill them all and to bring him the man's head. His entourage was tiny compared to the vast crowd gathered there, and they barely escaped the chaos that followed. I remember vividly what the king's uncle told him after that debacle. "They were hungry and asking for food, and you ordered them to be killed, you bloody vicious fool!" The boy gets slapped and all that in that scene. This is also on the TV adaptation, *Game of Thrones,* Season 2 probably. This pattern is familiar across literature and history. Civilizations everywhere have recorded their own deranged rulers who spiralled out of control, issuing threats and committing atrocities without restraint. Whoever the subversive perpetrators are today, surely they do not wish to continue in that direction. They have already surpassed every tyrant of the past in scale and recklessness, yet they can still change course now.

In the *A Song of Ice and Fire* universe, they had another mad king. He was literally called the mad king. He was a fan of ordering the murder of people for protesting against his increasingly erratic behaviour and crimes. He ended up alienating everyone and causing the overthrow of a 300-year-old dynasty. Just before his capital city was about to fall, he ordered his pyromancer to destroy the entire city, burn everyone in it with setting a highly reactive compound on fire he had stored throughout city. *Burn them all,* he kept shouting until the very end. I will explore more *mad kings* in the following sections of this book.

People close to those causing global harm or the moderate factions within them need to deter them from continuing to walk this destructive path.

One of the most unfortunate aspects of this entire situation is the possibility that innocent people, people who are every bit as remarkable and worthy as the rest of us, may be caught in the middle of this dynamic. Some may be connected to the perpetrators only by proximity, by circumstance, or by loyalty to family or community. I understand that, from their perspective, my words might sound harsh or even heartless, though that is not my intention. The scale of the injustices inflicted upon the West are extreme and immense, and speaking honestly about them is necessary if recovery and clarity are ever to follow. Without this honesty, even those innocent people on the other side may never fully understand the reality of what has been unfolding.

This book, with all its direct language and unfiltered exposition, was written out of extreme necessity, not malice. I wrote it over several months, often at the expense of my own peace and welfare, because remaining silent would have been worse. People do not take such risks or place themselves in such vulnerable positions from a place of hatred. They do it from a place of concern. My concern is not only for the Western nations, but also for those innocent individuals who may unknowingly find themselves within the circle of the forces responsible for that harm.

Throughout the process of writing this book, their perspective has been on my mind. I have thought carefully for so many times about how my words might sound to them. I know deeply that the West, as a civilization, would never blame or endanger innocent people, even in the face of the extraordinary suffering it has endured. That is not its character. It does not scapegoat innocent people. It

does not generalise. It does not inflict harm on those who bear no responsibility. Perhaps malicious actors might have attempted, through propaganda or manipulation, to paint a different picture, and to poison minds or twist narratives. But the truth is simple: myself included, and this entire civilization I speak for, hold genuine compassion for every innocent person, on every side. My empathy extends to them as much as my immense respect and empathy extends to this remarkable civilization, the West.

I will further explore this in the solutions section of the book.

AN IMPORTANT NOTE

There is extensive propaganda directed at certain honest leaders in Western nations, particularly those who are targeted most viciously by the mainstream media. I will not name them explicitly, but the pattern is unmistakable. Among the most dishonest narratives deployed against them is the casual and weaponized use of the term "narcissist."

Having witnessed this condition up close, I reject that label outright. Confidence is not narcissism. A refusal to indulge nonsense is not narcissism. Responding firmly to unending irrational resentment is not narcissism. These are not psychological pathologies, they are signs of resolve.

In fact, these very traits are precisely what Western nations need most at this moment. The misuse of psychological language to discredit serious leaders is itself a form of manipulation. We cannot turn diagnostic terms into moral weapons, nor demonize individuals for perceived flaws when imperfection is a universal human condition.

Projection is, in fact, a well-documented tactic used by individuals with this very condition. It is not uncommon for them to

accuse others of negative behaviours precisely when their own disordered conduct is being examined under the same lens.

Leaders in the Western nations should be judged by high standards but primarily for their commitment to their countries and the Western civilization.

Childhood Angle of Malignant Personality Disorders

Normal people do not harm others. The ordinary individuals you and I encounter in daily life do not have the stomach to inflict pain on innocent people, nor do they possess the persistence to sustain efforts aimed at erasing entire groups. The patterns we have witnessed are textbook examples of unrestrained psychopathy. Narcissistic Personality Disorder is also clinically proven to cause pain and suffering in others[149]. I do acknowledge that history has seen atrocities committed by masses of people, such as the genocides in Rwanda and Cambodia, but those typically arise from misinformation, hate-mongering, and the deliberate cultivation of a false sense of collective superiority. Even in those cases, such movements are almost always orchestrated by a small number of psychopathic individuals.

The *mad kings* I mentioned earlier—this hidden entity that may be driving the global harm—appear to be both thoroughly radicalized and profoundly psychopathic at the same time.

People who have not had the misfortune of witnessing psychopathy up close often find it difficult to believe, even when psychologists describe the extent of harm such individuals are capable of inflicting. There is a constant stream of news about people committing horrific crimes. Deranged, sadistic, psychopathic, and

---

[149] Joshua D Miller et al., "Narcissistic Personality Disorder: Relations with Distress and Functional Impairment," *Comprehensive Psychiatry* 48, no. 2 (2007): 170 - 7, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.comppsych.2006.10.003.

narcissistic individuals do exist, and they often cause harm almost as a pastime, targeting their siblings, partners, or other vulnerable people. Those who have lived through these dynamics, the victims who have experienced them firsthand, know exactly what I am talking about.

These people, however, as discussed prior, believe themselves to be the smartest and wisest people in the room. Here's why: as a starting point, many of them either grew up being told they were special and superior to others, or they developed that belief as a coping mechanism in response to constant criticism and emotional deprivation during childhood.

Not all abused children develop narcissism or psychopathy. Some, in fact, become deeply empathetic and sensitive to suffering. But a child does not understand the world at large; their entire sense of safety revolves around their parents and immediate family. They cannot see far into the future and are inherently vulnerable. When they encounter pain, abuse, criticism, or bullying, they cannot escape it. A child is powerless in such an environment, trapped within the very space that should provide safety.

In these circumstances, the developing brain adapts for survival. It forms coping mechanisms[150] to withstand the ongoing trauma. In some cases, those mechanisms evolve into narcissistic or psychopathic traits.

It can also happen the other way around. A person may grow up in an outwardly stable, even loving family, where narcissistic parents continually reinforce the idea that their child is exceptional or

---

[150] Hope Therapy & Counselling Services, "The Link between Trauma and Narcissism," *Counselling Directory,* May 12, 2023, https://www.counselling-directory.org.uk/articles/the-link-between-trauma-and-narcissism.

superior[151]. Excessive praise and overvaluation are clinically believed to lead to the development of these disorders. Such conditioning can produce the same outcome—narcissistic and psychopathic traits reinforced by a deep sense of entitlement.

Disordered individuals tend to almost always create a home environment, first and foremost, either dysfunctional or highly entitlement or overvaluation-driven, that contributes to the development of these disorders. This way the next generation inherits the same disorders, and so the cycle can go on forever. Unless someone consciously breaks this cycle, this tends to have the potential to pass down successive offsprings.

Furthermore, psychologists believe that the propensity to develop these personality disorders are also genetic. People with Narcissistic Personality Disorder (NPD) are more likely to have parents or close relatives with it[152].

These malignant disorders are often accompanied by impulsivity, lack of self-control, absence of self-reflection or self-criticism, emotional shallowness, and, in more extreme cases, a tendency toward cruelty or criminal behaviour. Why would someone practice self-reflection or correction when their developing brain was trained to believe they were already superior? Why would they cultivate empathy if they grew up thinking others were beneath them?

---

[151] Eddie Brummelman et al., "Origins of Narcissism in Children," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 112, no. 12 (2015): 3659 - 3662, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1420870112.

[152] "Narcissistic Personality Disorder," *Cleveland Clinic,* August 15, 2023, https://my.clevelandclinic.org/health/diseases/9742-narcissistic-personality-disorder.

When faced with criticism, these individuals often respond with anger or tantrums, clinically known as narcissistic rage[153], because they have never learned to tolerate or process self-evaluation. Criticism is uncomfortable even for healthy adults; imagine how it feels for someone whose entire identity is built on the belief that they are special. Over time, this absence of self-reflection[154]—what enables truly great people to grow through decades of introspection—evolves into a profound lack of depth. They lack emotional and moral intelligence, the very qualities of depth and reflection that define genuine wisdom.

On the surface, such individuals may appear perfectly normal, but they are often developmentally arrested in terms of emotional and cognitive maturity. This, too, is a form of childhood abuse. Children should grow up with a healthy sense of self-worth, not a distorted belief in their superiority. While these traits can emerge later in life, they overwhelmingly take root in childhood. People with such disorders can seem completely ordinary until a covert or permissive environment allows their cruelty and dysfunction to surface.

Their neural pathways associated with empathy and inhibition are underdeveloped[155], leading to emotional shallowness and thoughtless behaviour, traits that inevitably give rise to chaos when such individuals are granted power or influence.

---

153 LPC Meaghan Rice PsyD., "Narcissistic Rage: Identifying & Protecting Yourself — Talkspace," *Mental Health Conditions,* September 27, 2023, https://www.talkspace.com/mental-health/conditions/articles/narcissistic-rage/.
154 Julie L. Hall, "7 Reasons Narcissists Rarely Grow Emotionally," *Psychology Today,* March 4, 2022, https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/the-narcissist-in-your-life/202203/7-reasons-narcissists-rarely-grow-emotionally.
155 Ester di Giacomo et al., "The Dark Side of Empathy in Narcissistic Personality Disorder," *Frontiers in Psychiatry* 14 (March 2023), https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyt.2023.1074558.

This is an established principle in psychology: extreme cruelty and lack of empathy are invariably accompanied by a lack of wisdom, restraint, inhibition, and self-control. Those who have personally suffered at the hands of individuals with psychopathy and NPD often observe: *"A malignant narcissist or a psychopath—no matter where they are found, which part of the world they live in, what their status or power may be, how much they earn, or what their gender or age is after childhood—exhibit the same patterns, the same traits, and the same tactics. They are remarkably predictable. Once you have truly known one of them, you will recognize the playbook of each of millions of them.*" This isn't a single quote from any source, but rather the essence of what is widely said by professionals and survivors alike. Having personally known and observed these disorders up close for decades, I can attest that there is nothing truer than this.

Common Traits of NPD

The following traits are all clinically recognized characteristics of Narcissistic Personality Disorder (NPD) at the individual level, as identified and verified across decades of psychological research. I have referenced several of these throughout this book in different contexts, and here I list them together for clarity. Although touched upon in earlier sections, I will leave it to readers to further connect these personal-level dynamics with the broader global patterns and harms discussed across the chapters. The parallels, I believe, speak for themselves.

- Grandiosity — Narcissists see themselves as exceptional and destined for greatness, often detached from reality.
- Fragile Self-Esteem (Hidden Insecurity) — Their grandiosity masks deep inadequacy and collapses instantly under scrutiny or failure.

- Entitlement — They expect special treatment, privilege, and obedience without accountability.
- Fantasies of power — They live in grand illusions of limitless control and dominance, mistaking delusion for destiny.
- Lack of Empathy — They cannot feel or understand others' suffering and often see compassion as weakness.
- Narcissistic Supply Addiction — They are compulsively dependent on attention, admiration, or fear to maintain a fragile sense of self.
- Hypersensitivity to Shame — Tiny perceived slights trigger disproportionate shame that quickly turns into rage or withdrawal.
- Narcissistic Injury — Any criticism, real or imagined, provokes extreme defensiveness or revenge.
- Delusions of Victimhood — They present themselves as persecuted while actively harming others.
- Projection — They accuse others of the very behaviours and intentions they secretly harbour.
- Addiction to Control — They must dominate every variable, including others' emotions and decisions.
- Splitting (All-Good / All-Bad Thinking) — They perceive people and situations in absolutes, lacking nuance or grey areas.
- Pathological Envy — They harbour intense and destructive form of envy, and resent others' success, peace, or happiness and seek to undermine it.
- Emotional Sadism — They take pleasure in others' pain or humiliation, often masked as "justice" or "teaching a lesson."

- Triangulation — They pit people against one another to maintain control, advance their designs, or create chaos, environments in which they naturally tend to revel.
- Gaslighting — They distort reality so that victims doubt their own perceptions and sanity.
- Stalking — They relentlessly monitor, pursue, or terrorize targets to agonize them, punish perceived rejection, or maintain control.
- Lying and Deception — Falsehoods are habitual; truth is fluid and only serves manipulation.
- Chronic Manipulation — Every relationship becomes a means to sustain power or self-image.
- Love-Bombing / Idealization-Devaluation Cycle — Excessive early praise or charm soon turns to contempt, criticism, and discard.
- Blame-Shifting — They project responsibility for their failures onto others.
- Fear and Intimidation — They use threats, anger, or withdrawal to enforce submission.
- Vindictive Retaliation (Narcissistic Revenge) — They hold long-term grudges and exact disproportionate punishment for perceived wrongs.
- Paranoia and Excessive Reactions — They perceive imaginary threats everywhere and respond with aggression far beyond reason.
- Exposure — They fear being unmasked above all else, and will go to any length—lies, smears, or destruction—to prevent their true nature from being revealed.

- Chronic Boredom, Emptiness, and Chaos-Seeking — They provoke conflict or instability to feel stimulated or relevant.
- Obsessive Control of Narrative — They rewrite events to remain the hero or victim in every story.
- Image Obsession — They maintain a polished external persona while behaving cruelly covertly or in private.
- Intellectualization & Pseudo-Profound Speech — They use jargon or word salads to appear intelligent and avoid losing arguments.
- Cultivation of Enablers — They surround themselves with compliant admirers who reinforce their delusions.
- Proxy Recruitment (Flying Monkeys) — They enlist others to attack, monitor, or pressure targets on their behalf.
- Smear Campaigns — They spread lies or half-truths to destroy reputations before being exposed.
- Silent Treatment / Stonewalling — They withdraw affection or communication as punishment and control.
- Exploitation of Talent and Parasitic Attachment — They attach themselves and drain or steal capable people's skills or creativity to mask their own mediocrity.
- Pathological Competitiveness — Every interaction must be a contest they win, regardless of cost.
- Erasure of Identity — They rewrite others' values, achievements, beliefs, or histories to maintain dominance.
- Emotional Contagion — Their instability spreads to those around them, creating confusion and despair.
- Fantasy of Invincibility — They believe they are untouchable, above law, morality, or consequence.

- Collective Delusion-Making — They cultivate shared delusional fantasies to validate their false narratives.
- Cognitive Dissonance Tolerance — They comfortably hold contradictory beliefs, adapting "truth" to convenience.
- Inability to Self-Reflect — They cannot learn, apologize, or grow because they lack honest introspection.

I will reiterate that all traits listed here are empirically documented and clinically recognized characteristics of malignant narcissism. These are well-established patterns consistently observed and verified at the individual psychological level. If such behaviours can cause these damages within families, workplaces, or communities, one can only imagine the scale of harm when individuals with these traits find themselves in positions of global power. When these dynamics are amplified across nations, they translate into precisely the kind of global dysfunction, deception, and cruelty we are witnessing today.

As just a few examples, when scaled to global levels, **gaslighting**[156] evolves into mass psychological warfare—history rewritten and reality itself distorted until people begin to doubt the evidence of their own senses. The very basic logic and civilizational anxieties that concern survival itself are demonized, and so on. **Lying and deception**[157] then serve as the scaffolding of this false order, sustaining a world where appearances and deceits replace truth and

---

156 LPC Meaghan Rice PsyD., "What Is Narcissistic Gaslighting? — Talkspace," *Mental Health Conditions,* February 7, 2022, https://www.talkspace.com/mental-health/conditions/articles/narcissistic-gas-lighting/.

157 Shahida Arabi, "12 Of The Most Common Lies Sociopaths And Narcissists Tell, Translated Into Truth," *Psych Central,* September 5, 2018, https://psychcentral.com/blog/recovering-narcissist/2018/09/12-of-the-most-common-lies-sociopaths-and-narcissists-tell-translated-into-truth.

narrative outweighs fact. When challenged, **smear campaigns**[158] ensure that voices of integrity are defamed, isolated, and rendered suspect, while **stalking**[159]—whether through surveillance or intimidation—becomes the global enforcement arm of pathology. What begins as the mindset of a single disordered individual thus mutates into an entire machinery of control—subtle, pervasive, and devastatingly real.

Over decades, or even generations, these hidden structures refine themselves, not because of genius but because relentless malignant psychopathology always iterates. They've built a system that behaves exactly like an institutional narcissist: hyper-controlling, obsessive about appearances and deceits, paranoid about threats, and incapable of empathy. What looks like a "master plan" is actually just decades of trial and error using the same crude tools: censorship, threats, and manipulation.

Tactical sophistry can be inserted into virtually any system, and into every domain of life. If that regularly arise as they advance their malicious grandiose goals, these individuals are genuinely inclined to think they are breaking world records in intelligence, and that their delusions of superiority must therefore be justified. From the outside, however, from healthy individuals' perspective, it is pointless, sickening, and simply just unrestrained malice.

There could easily be more than a hundred traits associated with malignant narcissism, many of which mirror what is unfolding against the West today. However, some of these traits are deeply personal,

---

158 Susan Fishman, "Spotting and Dealing with a Smear Campaign by a Narcissist," *Psych Central,* March 16, 2017, https://psychcentral.com/disorders/ways-narcissists-smear-others.

159 Rachael Wheatley and Clare Conway, "Stalking, Narcissistic Vulnerability and the Application of Schema Therapy 'I Was Punishing Her for Me Not Being Good Enough,'" *Journal of Criminal Psychology* 13, no. 2 (2023): 76 - 90, https://doi.org/10.1108/JCP-07-2021-0025.

rooted in internal emotional experiences rather than outward behaviour, and therefore difficult to identify on a collective or societal scale. For that reason, certain aspects of these disorders cannot be fully traced or measured when manifested as large-scale or systemic patterns.

INCREASING SOPHISTICATION IN PLAUSIBLE DENIABILITY OPERATIONS

One of the most sophisticated tactics employed appears to be the strategic use of plausible deniability. Rather than acting openly, the subversive entity may be operating through a web of indirect alignments, quietly enabling or coordinating with oppressive regimes that, on the surface, appear to have divergent interests. Some may even seem hostile to one another, or to the very forces responsible for coordinating them. This fragmentation will create confusion. When crimes are carried out by actors with different stated motives and apparent rivalries, tracing responsibility back to the actual source becomes extraordinarily difficult. The result is a carefully constructed smokescreen.

A recurring pattern, however, offers a clue. The entity appears to gravitate toward regimes that are deeply unpopular, authoritarian, or already compromised. Such regimes are uniquely useful. Their existing brutality and corruption provide cover, allowing malign actions to blend into what is already expected of them. Even when these regimes might posture as the ultimate adversaries to the perpetrators, their role may still be that of proxy rather than opponent.

For decades, there have been well-established ideas suggesting that similar dynamics can be used to weaken nations by denying them the conditions necessary to realise their full economic, cultural, or strategic potential, thereby limiting their regional or global influence.

I believe such practices have long existed in world politics, so this is not something unusual. As far as it does not compound the harm being sustained against West in particular, I will not comment on it.

Another recurring tactic might involve the selective appropriation of language. Statements might be cherry-picked, past remarks may be repurposed, and a victim's views weaponized to manufacture plausible deniability. I present this as something I have endured on personal level with my abusers in family, yet have not directly observed it playing out on broader scale. It is a plausible mechanism, informed by how such disordered dynamics commonly manifest.

FLYING MONKEYS

Before I go further, it is important to explain the psychological term "flying monkeys[160]" in particular.

Those familiar with psychology will immediately recognize what I'm describing. In the literature on narcissistic and psychopathic abuse, this a well-known term. These are not random bystanders; they are the hand-picked enablers, pawns, and messengers that personality-disordered individuals recruit to do their bidding.

Sometimes these *flying monkeys* are seduced by a carefully crafted façade of decency, the narcissist's fake kindness, generosity, or moral high ground. Other times they're impressed, even intimidated, by raw power, status, or the thrill of proximity to someone they perceive as formidable. Additionally, greed on part of these individuals plays a central role most of the time. Either way, the result is the same: they become unwitting (or sometimes willing) agents of manipulation,

---

160 Adam England, "What 'Flying Monkeys' Mean When We Talk About Narcissism," *Verywell Mind,* July 14, 2023, https://www.verywellmind.com/narcissists-and-flying-monkeys-7552473.

running errands, spreading narratives, attacking targets, and enforcing the abuser's will at a distance.

Psychologists consider *flying monkeys* a critical part of the narcissist's or psychopath's toolkit. They extend the reach of the manipulator, provide plausible deniability, and keep the abuser's hands clean. Without this outer ring of recruited allies, most personality-disordered individuals would be far less effective at gaslighting, isolating, subverting, or controlling their targets. In short, they are not a side detail; they're a core mechanism of how manipulation sustains itself, whether in families, workplaces, or even at the level of institutions and nations.

PSYCHOPATHY NEVER RESTS

Just as I wrote this book, it sometimes felt to me as though my dedication to it—and to documenting these injustices—made it appear as if I had nothing else to do. But there is another side to this: whatever is causing this global harm seems to have nothing else to do either, except perpetuate the harm it has been causing. And this is exactly what psychology says too. Disordered individuals do tend to have immense energy for malicious behaviour, they are usually restless[161]. Normal people do not approach such things with this level of dedication. Disordered individuals tend to operate like this constantly, while healthy people have other things to occupy them: joy, happiness, and the ordinary activities of life. This is one of the most defining differences that has set disordered individuals and their operations apart, and made them succeed in the ways they have. They pursue their aims with an obsession that simply isn't matched by healthy individuals.

---

[161] Narc Survivor, "Why The Narcissist Is Restless," *Narc Survivor,* October 20, 2022, https://www.narcsurvivor.co.uk/post/why-the-narcissist-is-restless.

The results are clear: the entire civilization is paying the price for that imbalance. Whatever this entity is, it is extremely incompetent, and yet it succeeds largely because of the sheer energy it channels into harm. That is one of its primary strengths. I always say that psychopathy doesn't rest—this is precisely what I mean.

I felt strange at times, writing this book with such intensity; I was aware of it. I could never have done any of this with such energy, focus, or obsessive consistency on my own. The relentless sabotage and harm inflicted on my life over the last few years made sure I had no other choice.

Anyway, this is how pathology sometimes wins: it seldom rests.

Individual-Centric Nature of Malice

Another deeply troubling issue, among many others, is the intensely individual-centred nature of the disorders this entity seems to embody. What is rarely reported as a formal clinical trait, yet widely understood in practice implicitly, is the unhealthy and often absurd fixation these individuals develop on their targets. The fixation frequently extends far beyond what is merely unwise into the ridiculous, childish, and self-sabotaging behaviour. Obsession becomes not just a feature but a requirement, even when the cost to public credibility and public perception of their mental or moral stability is obvious and growing.

Despite its global reach, it operates with the psychology of something petty, small-minded, and obsessively individual-centred. When power of that scale is driven by envy and malice, the result is unbounded harm. Personal violations proliferate, small sustained crimes escalate into larger ones, and abuse becomes regular rather than incidental. This describes only the everyday damage. And this is before we even begin to speak of outright atrocities.

This force does not seem to merely inflict global harm. It appears to take pleasure in sadism on individual level[162]. This is not something I have observed only in my own life. The patterns point to something far broader.

Most people can walk away from a single disturbed individual. The real horror begins when the very same nasty and obsessive traits scale beyond the individual and acquire reach, At that point, escape is no longer a personal choice. It is constrained by the influence the psychopathology has managed to accumulate.

We are not dealing with an average individual whose actions have little impact on the world at large. We are talking about an entity that appears to have been shaping and dictating global outcomes through covert means for a long time, yet it seemingly remains highly individual-centric.

An intense and destructive envy[163] is well documented in these disorders by psychologists and researchers worldwide. When that compulsive envy is scaled upward and handed real power, the consequences become catastrophic. There is a possibility that entire populations can be targeted simply because of this dynamic. What begins as a private, festering emotion, and a set of grievances, can escalate into a force capable of driving large-scale sabotage and civilizational harm. On the personal level, the implications are even more disturbing. A global force operating across nations seemingly without much accountability can fixate on innocent individuals for no reason deeper than its own toxic mix of emotions. Once someone

---

[162] Sheldon Reid, "Malignant Narcissist: Symptoms, Treatments, and Tips," *Sheldon Reid,* April 21, 2025, https://www.helpguide.org/mental-health/personality-disorders/malignant-narcissist.

[163] Guyonne Rogier et al., "Pathological Narcissism and Sadistic Personality: The Role of Rivalry and Malicious Envy," *Personality and Individual Differences* 205 (April 2023): 112097, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2023.112097.

becomes a target, it may be nothing more than a nasty set of emotions: raw, malicious, irrational, and unrelenting, that keeps this machinery locked onto them.

It is a disturbing reality that a world in the modern age with such sophistication in every areas of life, advanced technology, advanced life, and an entire ecosystem built on progress is being influenced by an entity that behaves like that one person out of a hundred in a classroom, the archetypal psycho, lacking wisdom, stuck in the tantrums of a seven-year-old, someone who would go on to destroy relationships and sabotage lives. We wouldn't even begin to perceive that one individual sucking joy and progress out of ninety-nine others in the class even for four years of the degree, yet we have to contend with this global harm that scales to affect hundreds of millions of people in seeming perpetuity.

My malignant brother once lost a "contest of wills" simply because a third person stepped in, someone he respected or at least found intimidating. He wasn't used to losing those contests. That person decided I should be allowed to do what I wanted, and the matter was resolved. It was my personal choice, no one else's business. Yet on the entire way, for almost half an hour, my brother simply would not shut up. Even after we were well past that, he could not accept it, could not let go, could not come to terms with it. Eventually the third person had to silence him sharply.

And that was just one example. He was always like that.

I have observed these same patterns at play globally for a long time, long before I had the misfortune of experiencing them so directly myself. When you translate these traits to the malicious circumstances, atrocities, they have created for the West and the world, the picture becomes obvious. They will continue escalating. They will not back down. They will not relent. At a certain point, the

entire thing turns into a matter of *contest of wills* for them, and that ego inevitably manifests as unending global harm and self-destruction.

Also, there are usually a plethora of intense one-sided silent competitions with perceived targets. In that sense, sometimes when there is fast progress for them in one specific area of life, it owes itself to those various external competitions rather than any genuine internal motivation.

There are other NPD traits that come into play, such as vindictiveness and other similar ones, which is also increasingly evident across the world today. Punishment directed at perceived opponents, whether individuals or collective, is common in people with these disorders.

With disordered individuals, even ordinary behaviour is often interpreted as a provocation. Normal actions are misread as slights, and trivial events can trigger wildly disproportionate reactions. In personal contexts, psychologists and survivors alike give the same advice: disengage, withdraw, run, and deny presence altogether. You can be doing nothing more than living normally, yet find them hostile or enraged and seething for half the time without ever knowing why. Even after prolonged exposure, the triggers remain opaque.

Perceived rejection of ideas or disagreement, imagined disrespect, supposed opposition, even when one is merely pursuing basic self-interests or documenting clear injustices is common. Even seeing you joyous and happy causes perceived disrespect, and can results in their paranoia. There is no winning in these dynamics.

Individuals with these disorders are also widely recognised for their predispositions toward pervasive smear campaigns on individual levels. This is something that can be observed far and wide across the Western nations too.

Historical Cycles of Tyranny

Every age has its mad kings and erratic emperors. And every age watches them fall. Power built on cruelty always devours itself. The tragedy of oppressors is not only the suffering they cause, but the delusion they live in, believing themselves untouchable, only to discover too late that history remembers the likes of them as mere warnings.

Nature has always had a way of restoring balance. Light prevails, eventually. The world bends back toward equilibrium, no matter how deep the shadows grow. Nature always wins.

Rome had Commodus, Nero, and Caligula, men who thought themselves above everyone else but became prisoners of their own delusions. Each descended further into cruelty, paranoia, and destruction until their reigns collapsed under the weight of their own insanity. The pattern repeats across history: an intoxicating rise, a spiral into darkness, and an inevitable fall.

Even our stories and myths reflect this truth. The *mad king* is a timeless archetype, defined by a handful of sequences that never change:

- **Extreme cruelty,** and indifference to human suffering
- **Lack of empathy**, seeing people only as tools or threats
- **Delusions of grandiosity and invincibility**, believing themselves beyond consequence
- **Gradual descent into madness**, as reality chips away at their illusions
- **Crime and atrocity sprees,** as victims try to safeguard themselves and ask for an end to atrocities
- And finally, **renewal** — the restoration of balance once their rule ends

Let's go through some historical examples.

IVAN THE TERRIBLE

In Russia, Ivan the Terrible's[164] reign was marked by extreme paranoia, cruelty, and institutional violence. One of his darkest phases was the Oprichnina (1565–1572): a period during which he carved out a private court and army, the oprichniki, who would terrorize and eliminate perceived enemies. Examples of his cruelty include the massacre of Novgorod's inhabitants (where thousands were killed), public executions of boyars, and violent purges. He is also accused of killing his own heir in a fit of rage. His violence was sometimes symbolic, sometimes gratuitous, but always intended to project fear and break resistance. His dynasty collapsed soon after, throwing the nation into the chaos of the Time of Troubles.

PHALARIS OF ACRAGAS

Phalaris was a tyrant in ancient Sicily[165] who ruled over Acragas (now Agrigento). He is infamous for the Brazen Bull, a hollow bronze bull-shaped torture device. Victims were locked inside, fires lit beneath. Legend says that the inventor of the bull, Perilaus, was tricked into testing it himself. Phalaris was later deposed and, according to some accounts, was thrown into his own bull, a symbol of tyranny experiencing its own madness.

DIONYSIUS I OF SYRACUSE

Dionysius rose as a populist general but quickly became one of antiquity's most paranoid rulers[166]. He surrounded himself with

---

[164] Biography.com Editors, "Ivan the Terrible," *Biography,* November 20, 2023, https://www.biography.com/royalty/a45896491/ivan-the-terrible.
[165] Britannica Editors, "Phalaris," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/biography/Phalaris.
[166] "Dionysius," accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.thelatinlibrary.com/historians/notes/dionysius.html.

guards, distrusted even his closest allies, and executed perceived enemies on suspicion alone. He allegedly constructed torture chambers and spied relentlessly. He was possibly poisoned by his own descendants.

QIN SHI HUANG

The first emperor of a unified China, Qin Shi Huang achieved greatness in scale, but also cruelty[167]. He buried scholars alive who opposed him, burned entire libraries, and enforced his rule with merciless labour projects like the early Great Wall, which cost countless lives. He once executed people living in an entire area because someone inscribed sedition on a stone.

NERO

Already infamous, Nero's reign was one of spectacle and paranoia. Beyond his artistic pretensions, he was accused of executing his own mother Agrippina, his wife Octavia, and close advisors, often in cruel, staged ways[168]. After the Great Fire of Rome, he scapegoated Christians, subjecting many to humiliating public deaths. It is rumoured that he ordered that fire himself just so that he could make space for his palace. His cruelty was paired with delusion; he imagined himself a great actor and musician.

---

[167] "Qin Shi Huangdi," *National Geographic,* December 19, 2025, https://www.nationalgeographic.com/culture/article/qin-shi-huangdi.
[168] BBC, "In Our Time - Nero to Zero: The Rise and Fall of a Brutal Roman Emperor," *BBC,* May 3, 2019, https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/articles/4DwgbSMcR5WZcxYjC2p1c9Z/nero-to-zero-the-rise-and-fall-of-a-brutal-roman-emperor.

CALIGULA

Caligula's short reign was defined by excess and erratic sadism[169]. His paranoia grew severe over time and he constantly surrounded himself with guards. Caligula's reign left Rome not strengthened by conquest or reform, but haunted by the terrifying spectacle of what happens when absolute power merges with delusion and cruelty. His rule combined paranoia with bizarre indulgence: he famously ordered bridges built for no strategic reason, squandered resources, and is remembered for having considered making his horse a consul.

COMMODUS

The son of Marcus Aurelius, Commodus spiralled into self-obsession and megalomania[170]. He styled himself as Hercules reborn, parading in lion skins. He fought in gladiatorial games rigged in his favour. His reckless vanity drained the treasury and undermined imperial governance, leaving the empire weakened and unstable. Commodus' reign ended in chaos and conspiracy due to his erratic behaviour estranging everyone including the Senate, the military, and even his own household.

CARACALLA

Caracalla is remembered for his infamous massacre in Alexandria, where thousands were killed after he was mocked by citizens[171]. He extended Roman citizenship across the empire, but largely to expand the tax base rather than out of benevolence. His paranoia made him

---

169 "The Roman Empire: In the First Century. The Roman Empire. Emperors. Caligula," *PBS,* accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.pbs.org/empires/romans/empire/caligula.html.
170 "Commodus," *British Museum,* accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.britishmuseum.org/collection/term/BIOG140659.
171 Franco Cavazzi, "Caracalla AD 188-217 - a Cruel Tyrant and Savage Emperor," *Ginjomantas,* December 14, 2021, https://roman-empire.net/decline/caracalla.

violent and unpredictable. He ended up disenchanting everyone, even his supporters.

DOMITIAN

Domitian ruled as an autocrat, surrounded by fear. He had a habit of punishing dissent harshly[172]. His paranoia led to purges among senators, officials, and even his own household. Despite some administrative competence, he became despised for cruelty, suspicion, and repression. His rule was steeped in fear: senators, generals, and even family members were never safe from his suspicion. Trials for treason became commonplace, and a climate of informants and denunciations flourished.

ELAGABALUS

Elagabalus[173] often tortured or executed servants and favourites when they displeased him, sometimes for trivial reasons, showing his capricious cruelty. Ancient sources describe humiliating fatal games and decadent feasts. His habits of violent religious rituals concerned Romans. His reign was remembered for instability, contempt for tradition, and, of course, arbitrary cruelty.

TODAY'S MAD KINGS

I have thought about this for a long time. The patterns of widespread tyranny we see today are not merely reminiscent of history; they are strikingly similar to the behaviours of deranged tyrants from earlier ages. Even a cursory comparison reveals the same habits, the same

---

172 Nick Miller, "Who Was Roman Emperor Domitian and Why Was He Assassinated?," *Discovery UK,* April 3, 2023, https://www.discoveryuk.com/monarchs-and-rulers/who-was-roman-emperor-domitian-and-why-was-he-assassinated/.

173 "Elagabalus: The Hated Roman Emperor Who Was Killed And Mutilated!," *Ancient Origins Reconstructing the Story of Humanity's Past,* accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.ancient-origins.net/history-famous-people/elagabalus-0014728.

impulses, the same methods repeating themselves in the present. It feels less like analogy and more like recurrence, as if those very individuals have been reborn. And I am still only scratching the surface. Below are a few of the keywords I got from the very handful of examples of tyranny discussed above:

> *Paranoia, unchecked cruelty, terrorism and murders of perceived enemies, massacres, projection of fear to break resistance, distrust, crimes on flimsy reasons, execution or use of disproportional force on large number of people on barely some criticism or "treason," staged crimes, sadism, squandering of resources, megalomania, participating in rigged competitions, attempts at changing reality to project their fantasies, contempt of tradition, favouritism to decadence, and so on.*

We all do make mistakes but when large-scale cruelty and crime are added into the equation, it becomes a self-destructive tyranny.

The fusion of cruelty, paranoia, and delusion forms a timeless archetype, one that has marked despots across every age of history.

It has been a long time coming in our own age. The modern *mad kings*, whether individuals or entire groups, have had their play for generations. Through manipulation, coercion, and fear, they've held on longer than most due to the shadowy nature of the tactics apparently being employed. But the cycle has never been broken. It never will be.

I love the sentence I'm about to write, it sums it up pretty nicely: *"Pathological systems self-destruct by escalating beyond their capacity to manage consequences."*

Perhaps, this time, it is time to let them go. Let them keep their wealth and their palaces. Let them believe, if they must, that they've won. But they must release civilization back to its natural course.

Malignant Narcissistic or Psychopathic Situations and Threats

When you attempt to resolve a situation created by a personality-disordered individual, one of the first things you notice is their inability to step back and allow resolution to happen. They lack the innate capacity to see shades of grey—it's always all or nothing, black or white[174]. This rigidity is one of their greatest weaknesses. Their thinking is dominated by impulsive, psychopathic extremes, and they have no internal compass to know when or where to stop. Balance eludes them completely; instead of compromise or reflection, they default to threats and coercion, a hallmark of psychopathy that has spiralled out of control.

In the situation humanity faces today, threats are almost inevitable. It comes down to a stark choice: either endure intimidation or allow the perpetrators to continue dismantling civilization unchecked. Whenever civilization begins to defend or restore itself, the threats will resurface. Whether it is now, a decade in the future, or a century, that is something that will have to be manoeuvred at one point or another if civilization has to be saved. I have experienced this dynamic personally—years of threats and coercion before finally breaking free from the narcissistic family system that mirrored these patterns. And just as I found my way out then, I believe the world, too, can find its way out now.

If threats against Western nations, their people, or their civilization do arise at the hands of this subversive entity or its lapdogs, we must ask a crucial question: if this is how they behave now while the situation is still manageable and the damage still

---

[174] "Black and White Thinking", accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.webmd.com/mental-health/black-and-white-thinking.

reversible, what will happen when it's not? The trajectory is crystal clear: everything that can happen at the expense of the West is happening. What happens when this imbalance reaches a breaking point and the West has been weakened too much to safeguard itself?

In the worst-case scenario, the current trends continue unchecked. Over the coming decades, Western populations shrink, key institutions weaken, and positions of responsibility are increasingly replaced by those indifferent, or even hostile, to the civilization's survival. Eventually, a moment will come when ordinary people realize that their very existence is at stake. They will begin to speak out against the injustices that have hollowed their nations from within.

And when that happens, when people finally raise their voices after decades of manipulation and suppression, the global perpetrators will almost certainly react with panic and aggression. Their psychopathic rigidity cannot tolerate dissent; as their control weakens, they will lash out with the same serious tyranny they have long prepared others to deny exists.

I sincerely hope it never comes to that. I believe we will find a middle path—that resolution will prevail, and genuine solutions will soon emerge to guide us toward peace and restoration. I want to believe that the West will soon begin to heal, that this trajectory will be reversed before it crosses the threshold of no return. Yet, if the current course continues, that darker outcome becomes not just possible, but inevitable.

I say all this from a place of genuine concern about the current state of affairs.

A MESSAGE TO THE PERPETRATORS

The shadowy force should remember this: every act of intimidation, threat, and every black deed, only strips away their disguise and shows

people exactly what kind of self-destructive and deranged individuals they truly are. Threats do not scatter blame; they sharpen it. People may stay silent, but they are not deceived; they already know the source of this subversion. If there are threats, I believe they are going to be the actual cause that make things more difficult for this subversive entity because it will drive people and civilization to find solutions to safeguard themselves.

There is only one viable path forward: reconciliation and a peaceful resolution. This is not about one nation or two. The entire world is weary of the same injustices. Every country is touched by the damage, and in the West especially, the weight of it is unbearable. Never before in history has such a pattern of tyranny spread so widely, across so many lands, at the same time.

They must understand: they are not dealing with a single rival they can pit against another. This is civilization-wide. For the first time in human history, the **entirety** of Western civilization has unified. It may not look that way on the surface, but we are there already. Past crimes may have been buried in the shadows, and perhaps they can remain there, but what must not continue is their repetition. I believe the civilization is very willing to forgive everything but it can't be continued to be fooled, threatened, and subverted anymore.

Lastly, I have observed a troubling phenomenon, though I will refrain from giving precise details. It is striking to see individuals who once would never have dared to threaten Western nations now doing so openly, yet no decisive action is taken against them. Why? Because they probably act as the lapdogs of this hidden power. Under normal circumstances they would obey a single command, but now they roam freely, issuing threats to Western nations across the world, likely shielded by the very forces that control them. What the world must

understand is that the real authors of these threats may not be the pawns but the hands directing them. Suddenly, the Western nations, no matter how much they wish to act, find themselves unable to respond effectively to these threats.

The Hypothetical Bird's-Eye View — From the Mind of a Subversive Individual

This section may echo a few points discussed earlier in the book. However, for the sake of emphasis and continuity, I believe those ideas are worth revisiting, even if it means a touch of repetition.

So, imagine it's 1950, and you belong to a hidden faction that views one particular civilization with deep resentment—the civilization that, by then, still represents roughly one-third to one-fourth of humanity and has given the world modern science, law, technology, the arts, and the moral foundations of the age. It stands as the economic and military fulcrum of the world. You resent it for its achievements; its very existence makes you feel diminished. Perhaps you and those around you have developed a deep-seated sense of superiority, coupled with an underlying insecurity that cannot tolerate the success of others. Malignant Personality disorders reign supreme. Past misdeeds and excesses may also weigh on your conscience, fuelling fear of exposure and accountability. Over time, this combination of resentment and grandiosity evolves into a fixation, the belief that the only way to regain a sense of control or superiority is to weaken, undermine, or dismantle the very civilization whose strengths and supremacy you could never openly match.

What, then, do you do?

Start quietly. Export its technology everywhere. Train foreign talent in its schools. Build capacity in other nations so they can one

day rival it. Make the transfer of know-how feel like progress or aid: altruistic and inevitable.

Simultaneously, sow internal rot. Introduce concepts and institutions that fragment civic cohesion (DEI, corrosive neoliberal doctrines), dressed as moral progress. Normalize narratives that delegitimize the native majority's identity and competence. Let media and institutions rehearse these ideas until dissent seems selfish or retrograde.

Create rivals deliberately. Pour resources into agriculture, industry, education, and defence in potential challengers. Fund NGOs, foundations, and development programs that accelerate demographic, economic, military, and technological growth abroad. Make it routine: foreign states learn, adopt, and begin to compete.

Exploit migration and labour flows. Recruit and train talent from those rising nations and place them inside the civilization under subversion, in its universities, companies, and public institutions. Promote them as superior hires while denigrating local talent with platitudes about "diversity" and "inclusion." Do this gradually and relentlessly; its effects compound.

Weaponize narratives. Use media, NGOs, and PR networks to reframe every internal problem you created as an unavoidable crisis or a moral failing of the native population. When leaders push back, smear them, marginalize them, or remove them by legal and extra-legal means. If exposure threatens you, label truth as paranoia or conspiracy theory.

Leverage policy and finance. Push policy changes and international institutions that limit the target's sovereignty. Make their industries and infrastructures dependent on global systems you control or influence.

Repeat and iterate. Every scandal and manufactured cultural rift distracts the target from the underlying pattern. While they scramble to treat the symptoms, you deepen the harm: demographic erosion, institutional capture, economic waste, and cultural disorientation.

Fast forward to 2025: the civilization you began undermining has been hollowed out, numerically and institutionally, from one-third of the world to roughly one-tenth, while other societies have grown stronger. Open-border rhetoric, relentless immigration, and institutional preferences for foreign talent have compounded the effect. The system you built appears accidental; its causes remain carefully obscured.

You cover it up with crime, atrocities, and false flags.

Once seen together, the pattern looks less like random policy and more like a long game.

As sinister as it sounds, this could very well be the reality today. Though speculative, there remains a genuine possibility that this is precisely what has been unfolding all along.

This *psychology* chapter still feels underdeveloped to me, because there are so many patterns I have witnessed in my family abusers that mirror what I see now on a global scale. But I will leave it here for the moment. I cannot emphasize enough that from my observations, what the West is suffering from is exactly what I saw up close for decades. The patterns are the same. The psychology is the same. The behaviour is the same. The only difference is one of scale. The stage has merely become the world.

Contrasting the Subversive Entity with the Western Civilization

This entity appears to operate in the very opposite spirit of light. It seems to cultivate hatred, suffering, persecution, and cruelty. Patterns

suggest it empowers tyrants, have honest leaders silenced or imprisoned, commits crimes both overt and covert, and may even stand behind certain acts of terrorism or engineered "accidents." Every lever of influence is apparently twisted to advance agendas that spread misery and moral decay. Yes, it might have its lapdogs and proxies scattered across the world, but the deeper source of this malignancy seems to originate with the entity itself.

And this is why I love the West. Because even as it struggles against these same forces within its own borders, it continues to lead the world with hope and justice. While this evil undermines, sabotages, and gaslights it, the West still calls out for human rights, still presses for justice, still advocates for those in dark corners of the globe.

At times it feels almost surreal, as if the world has become a movie. In movies you see a handful of heroes standing against a vast evil. In reality, I believe there are hundreds of millions of people who carry intentions of light and love, many of them so gaslighted they don't even fully grasp the magnitude of the malice they're up against. That doesn't mean people outside the West lack love or good intentions, but right now I'm speaking specifically of the West.

And make no mistake: this subversion is plausibly very real. Were it not for its presence, I believe the world would already resemble a paradise on earth. The patterns I outline in this book reveal forces, on a scale perhaps unmatched in human history, that continue to hold humanity back. These actors may see themselves as clever, strategic, or even righteous, yet in truth they are nothing more than reckless, destructive, degenerate, manipulative, and highly malicious, the very embodiment of textbook evil. An unwise and unrestrained evil in my experience is far more destructive than anything else in the world. I don't use that word lightly, but it had to be spoken, at least once.

On one side, you likely have lies, tyranny, persecution, crime, atrocities, smears, degeneracy, artificial crises, and a campaign bent on destroying the very civilization that generated prosperity for the entire planet. On the other, you have the West: the source of modern life. One side thrives on deception, instability, and destruction. The other, often without even realizing it, has brought joy, light, and freedom to billions.

DISCLAIMER: Expressions such as *mad kings* or *perpetrators* in this book are used in the symbolic manner, to illustrate behaviour, not identity.

Chapter 4

Reversing the Subversion: Paths to Recovery

I have already shared several suggestions and possible solutions to counter civilizational sabotage throughout this book, and I will be adding a few more in this section.

ANALYTICAL SCOPE AND ASSUMPTIONS

The proposals set out in this section are derived from the patterns, dynamics, and risks examined in the preceding chapters. They do not rest on claims of complete knowledge, definitive attribution, or absolute certainty. Rather, they represent a reasoned response to what emerges from the available evidence, lived experience, and observed behavioural consistencies discussed throughout this work, including the analysis of what is described here as the "subversive entity."

These recommendations are therefore offered as strategic safeguards and corrective measures under conditions of uncertainty, regardless of whether every underlying interpretation presented earlier is ultimately confirmed in full.

I. Cognitive and Cultural Foundations

Restoring clarity, resilience, and psychological immunity

Before any structural, political, or material remedies can take hold, the deeper cognitive and cultural foundations of the West must be restored. When we lose the ability to name reality clearly, to recognize manipulation, and to defend our moral and psychological boundaries, every other solution becomes fragile or performative. This section therefore addresses the internal conditions that make renewal eventual: clarity of thought, psychological resilience, cultural self-respect, and the refusal to internalize narratives designed to weaken or disorient.

The Essential Mindset Pivot

The most fundamental solution, and the foundation upon which all others rest, is a change in mindset. At first glance, this may sound like a cliche statement. It is not.

When one considers the West's immense ingenuity, its long history of extraordinary achievement and feats, and its ongoing, indispensable contributions to the modern world, and then contrasts this with the near total absence of safeguards protecting its own civilizational wellbeing, a deep inconsistency becomes impossible to ignore. Something is wrong.

Viewed through this lens, the relentless gaslighting, indoctrination, demonising, and scapegoating of the West no longer appear accidental. They begin to look purposeful. In such conditions, maintaining a clear, sober understanding of what is actually happening, despite the surrounding fog, becomes essential. Luckily, populations across the West are starting to see it clearly just recently.

This clarity must form the bedrock. It must become the default outlook, the core attitude from which every meaningful solution can arise. And given the demonstrated brilliance, creativity, and problem-solving capacity of Western populations, there is little doubt that once this clarity is restored, solutions will follow.

As someone who has personally been a victim of narcissistic abuse, I recognize the patterns all too well. There are striking parallels between the narcissistic dynamics I experienced and the civilizational damage taking place today. These individuals all operate in the same way. They do not want victims to recognize their worth. They always tend to force a distorted version of it. Whether in personal abusive relationships or in their efforts to subvert an entire civilization, they rely on the same tactics, the same traits, and the same predictable behaviours.

The second thing they do is divert attention from what truly matters, using distraction and manipulation, so they can continue undermining the civilization without resistance, entirely uncontested. Once you begin to recognize these patterns for what they are, you will see how absurd it has all been: both their subversion itself and, even more importantly, the fact that such subversion was ever allowed to happen.

This mindset should also carry the awareness that discouragement and obstacles may appear along the way, precisely because such progress is what these hidden entities fear most. They have thrived only because the West has been somewhat unaware of their tactics, allowing them to run rampant.

There is nothing wrong with seeking solutions to the legitimate issues that Western Civilization faces. For instance, directly addressing declining birth rates within communities is a perfectly reasonable goal, something even these *mad king* entities cannot twist. Where there is will, there will always be a way.

It is difficult to believe that Western nations—with their exceptional ecosystems of entrepreneurship, business, and science and technology, and with all the ingenuity that simply cannot be found anywhere else in the world—continue to fall short in addressing the existential problems they face with the same energy and determination. These elements have actively prevented such focus from taking shape. Yet, all it truly takes is enough passion and relentlessness to see it through. To navigate this crisis, the West will require solutions that are intelligent, inventive, and sometimes even subtle and out of the box. That is not a weakness but a necessity. And given the West's extraordinary ecosystems of entrepreneurship, creativity, and problem-solving, there is every reason to expect those solutions to emerge.

Once they do, momentum will build. And when it does, renewed prosperity is not speculative. It is inevitable.

Independent Think Tanks and Research Institutions for Civilizational Defence

There is an urgent need for a dedicated, universally respected institution across the West—whether governmental, private, or a coalition of think tanks and nonprofits—entrusted with identifying, documenting, and addressing the existential challenges facing Western Civilization, from technological theft to demographic decline.

Scattered concerns across Western societies need structure, research, and systematization. Individuals writing books or publishing articles is not enough. What is required is a sustained, institutional effort that gathers evidence, connects patterns, and presents findings in a way that cannot be easily dismissed. Concerns must be transformed into authoritative reports, vivid narratives, and irrefutable data, widely shared, widely read, and impossible to ignore.

Organizations such as Amnesty International publish annual reports on human rights; Freedom House evaluates the state of democracy; and Transparency International measures global corruption. Yet no universally recognized institution exists to systematically audit and safeguard the economic, cultural, and civilizational well-being of the West itself. What is needed is an institution whose presence and influence reach virtually **every household** across Western nations.

Such an institution does not need to be necessarily official. It could begin as semi-official, private, or even a citizen-driven initiative—coherent and organized at the outset, but capable of scaling with time and momentum. Resistance from the mainstream

progressive apparatus is inevitable. That is precisely why the effort must be persistent, well-researched, and credible.

Without coherent knowledge, responses remain fragmented. Without authoritative reports, narratives are dismissed as "conspiracies." Without institutional credibility, Western populations lack the tools to defend their long-term interests.

This is not a call for division, but for constructive reconciliation. Finding solutions to civilization-wide problems is everyone's right, and no propaganda can vilify such a mission. At its heart, this is positive, necessary, and forward-looking, nothing more, and certainly nothing less.

Specifically, detailed and continuous reporting on demographic trends within Western civilizations must be made publicly available, allowing people to monitor progress or setbacks in near real time. Such updates should be released at least twice a year, if not more frequently. Entire think tanks, research institutions, magazines, and news platforms should be dedicated to this purpose. The precise population figures of Germanic, Spanish, English, Viking, French, and other descendant groups should be consistently published, regardless of how much resistance or obfuscation such transparency might provoke from subversive influences.

Defending Free Speech as the First Line of Defence

Censorship is the quietest weapon of tyranny, and the most consequential. Whether through AI-driven censorship, captured media networks, or quiet coordination between state and corporate interests, it functions as a slow erosion of the civilization. It strips away the immune system of the West, leaving society unable to diagnose its own wounds or resist infection.

There has been a sustained and visible effort to demonise legitimate and serious concerns affecting Western nations. This has had disproportionate consequences. It ensures that harm continues unchecked and that malicious schemes face little resistance. From AI tuning to mainstream narratives, this domain has attracted intense fixation from subversive forces, and for an obvious reason. Falsehoods cannot sustain themselves unaided. Lies require protection. Deception demands reinforcement. Censorship, therefore, was not incidental. It was a necessity for unnatural schemes to survive, justify themselves, and endure.

The gaslighting and demonisation driven by subversive forces can no longer be internalised by populations. There is nothing illegitimate about recognising and defending one's interests, whether as an individual, a nation, a race, or a civilization. This is not a Western plea. It is stated here by a non-Western observer, viewing these dynamics from an external and neutral standpoint. Derogatory and disrespectful labels deployed against native populations by mainstream media and globalist machinery do not invalidate the fundamental right to argue and seek for civilizational survival. That principle applies universally. It is not exclusive to the West. It extends to every civilization without exception.

The West must once again treat speech as sacred, non-negotiable, the very first line of defence against subversion. Without ample freedom of inquiry in the past, many of the problems discussed throughout this book have only deepened and multiplied over the decades. When speech is policed, ideas wither, and the public becomes vulnerable to gaslighting, propaganda, and indoctrination, an easy target for subversion of every kind. That is precisely what has happened for far too long. Subversive powers thrive not by crushing armies but by silencing conversations.

And it also means vigilance against new forms of censorship. AI models can be tuned to erase entire perspectives. "Fact-checkers" can become gatekeepers of state-approved narratives. Media monopolies can distort reality until whole nations are gaslit into doubting their own eyes. These are not inconveniences; they are a form of existential threats.

If we lose the right to say what is real, we lose the ability to act on what is real. Speech, therefore, must not only be defended but cherished as the very heartbeat of freedom and as a shield against this ongoing tyranny.

Social media platforms should reorient themselves as neutral carriers, not narrative curators or ideological arbiters. Their role must be limited to enabling communication, not shaping belief, suppressing dissent, or enforcing opaque value systems through algorithmic manipulation. They cannot remain instruments of control, quietly steering public consciousness while denying responsibility for the outcomes. That power is incompatible with a free civilization.

At the same time, the West must actively encourage the development of decentralized, censorship-resistant technologies that cannot be centrally captured or coerced by any single authority, corporate or political. Systems that distribute control, whether through decentralized networks, open protocols, or user-owned infrastructure, restore true freedom by design. In that case, free speech survives not by permission, but by architecture.

Recognising Honest Political Leaders as Strategic Civilizational Assets

Honest and capable politicians across Western nations must be recognized as vital civilizational assets. Those who are not, whether

through incompetence, corruption, or indifference, inevitably might become assets for the subversive force.

I hold deep respect for leadership across the political spectrum, and I encourage respecting every leader whether if one agrees with them or not. The patterns of harm we witness today in the West go back to decades, and are not a fault of any one particular individual or leader. Every leader must be respected. I do not think any Western leader at present is bad. I genuinely think all are good individuals, and I highly encourage the readers to view them the same way. We can disagree with their policies, and we can choose to elect someone else later, but it is important to maintain respect for all.

However, at the same time, leaders who demonstrate unwavering loyalty, commitment, and honestly to their nations and Western civilization are rare and of utmost importance, and should be consciously identified, prioritised, and supported throughout the West.

Ordinary citizens in Western nations carry a significant responsibility in this regard. Active participation in every voting process matters. Every single vote counts, not because it is decisive on its own, but because widespread disengagement translates into tens of millions of absent voices.

If a nation lacks a sympathetic or capable leader, then one must emerge, be recognized, and be supported through collective civic will.

Also, any leader in any country of the world who is honest, principled, and capable will most often be a natural and steadfast ally of the Western civilization. It would therefore be both prudent and ethical for Western nations to support such leaders globally, not as an act of domination, but as an investment in a more balanced, cooperative, and resilient world order.

Circling back to the Western leadership, it is important for populations to recognise honest leaders when they do emerge, because such individuals are rare. Leaders who truly place their countries' well-being above their own almost always do so at great personal cost. They sacrifice every aspect of their life simply so they can serve their nations with integrity. In the situation we face today as a collective, and particularly as a civilization, the value of such leadership cannot be understated.

The damage inflicted upon the West is immense. This is not a normal period in history, and it cannot be navigated with ordinary thinking. Any leadership that has demonstrated genuine loyalty to its people should perpetually remain part of the equation. If there are democratic mechanisms that allow honest leaders to continue serving their countries, those options should be considered as a priority. I am not referring to anyone specific here, but to the principle in general.

Any positive momentum gained must not be surrendered, especially now. Other leaders should also be ready to carry the torch. The harmful entity I have described throughout this book appears deeply entrenched across the West, and the protective measures against it must be equally entrenched. Otherwise, the imbalance will remain, and the advantage will continue to lie with the elements that have been causing harm. Given the scale of what has already occurred, the situation is far too critical for that asymmetry to persist.

Lastly, across the Western world, there is a growing and deeply troubling possibility: honest leaders, those who refuse to bend to the prevailing subversive currents, are being quietly sidelined or outright disqualified. It is a tactic long perfected in fragile, third-world democracies, now imported into the very heart of the West.

The methods vary. Sometimes it is judicial, wrapped in the language of legality: endless lawsuits, investigations stretched over

years, obscure technicalities inflated into fatal disqualifications. Other times it is non-judicial, character assassinations in the press, coordinated smear campaigns, manufactured scandals, or the endless repetition of half-truths until reputations get tarnished. The process is rarely about justice. It is about attrition: wearing down, discrediting, and disqualifying until the public has no choice but to turn away.

It is no accident. The machinery that thrives on subversion knows that ballot boxes are harder to control when honest voices inspire real popular trust. So instead, they poison the well before the people even cast their vote. Candidates are dragged through procedural mud, trapped in kangaroo trials, and smeared.

The irony is glaring. The very nations that once lectured the world on clean governance now find themselves flirting with the tactics of the corrupt regimes they once condemned. If this trend continues, Western democracy risks becoming a stage-managed theatre: elections held, votes counted, but outcomes carefully pruned to ensure the "right" kind of leaders survive the gauntlet.

A civilization that prides itself on transparency and fairness cannot afford to normalize these tactics. The West cannot let itself become a mirror of the same broken systems it once sought to reform. Honest leaders must not be rejected by judicial tricks or media lynchings.

This phenomenon must be questioned and resisted at every stage and in every forum across Western civilization. Honest individuals, particularly judges and others in positions of integrity, often bear the brunt of this struggle and stand on the front lines of the defence. Their courage deserves recognition, even if only quietly, for daring to resist tyranny. They should know that much of the civilization's future depends on their resolve, and that countless people will remain grateful for their immense courage and service.

Disregarding Relentless Replacement Indoctrination

Relentless replacement indoctrination must be called out for what it truly is. Indoctrination only works if you allow it to. The antidote is simple: refuse to let it sink in. When a message feels forced, when it is repeated with unnatural intensity, when every outlet pushes the same narrative—that's not persuasion, that's programming.

Take the Scottish ex-First Minister's speech. Some of you are probably aware of that racist speech. If you aren't, please search for it on the internet, you will find it easily. Take the constant media talking points. These aren't organic ideas rising from the people; they are manufactured lines fed from the top down.

Unnatural race-swapping in the movies and constant forced race-mixing indoctrination has no place in the West or anywhere in the world. The word is "forced." I do not have any problem with natural, free, personal choices. However, when you take into account the larger demographic trends deliberately stacked against the Western populations, this constant indoctrination increasing reeks creepy and racist against native Western identity. Attempts at the erasure of identities of people in their own homeland, trying to forcefully glorify and normalize multiculturalism and diversity is disturbing. Genuine multicultural exchange and authentic storytelling are worthy of respect, but forced and relentless indoctrination is not appreciated anywhere. I'm not talking something out of thin air, I'm speaking the sentiments of hundreds of millions, very evident whether you look at social media comments, or real-life views of people. The media in the Western nations better start respecting Western populations or it risks alienating even the nicest of people. If this indeed is artificial, which it increasingly sounds like it is, nobody is being fooled.

The strength of free citizens lies in their ability to recognize manipulation for what it is, and to reject it. Indoctrination collapses the moment people see through it.

Promotion of Psychological Literacy

Recognizing the consequences of personality disorders on civilizational scale disarms their dangers. If we are to truly understand what is happening to the Western civilisation, we must stop treating psychological disorders as private curiosities and start treating them as public vulnerabilities. Psychopathy and malignant narcissism are not just clinical labels you whisper about in therapy sessions; they are predictable patterns of behaviour that, when concentrated in positions of power, wreck families, firms, institutions, and now, in this serious case, whole nations and civilizations. Our failure to name and study these patterns at scale has left us blind to a crucial driver of modern injustice. That blindness must end.

Psychological literacy does not ridicule complexity or deny political difference. It must not be applied indiscriminately to those with whom we hold political or personal disagreements. It simply equips citizens and institutions to see a recurring, destructive psychopathy for what it is. When you can name a tactic, you can inoculate against it. When institutions understand the risk, they can design buffers and redundancies that make single-point failure impossible.

This is about patterns, not people. It is about systems, not insults. Training and awareness should focus on observable, recurring behaviours that often accompany large-scale civilizational subversion: persistent gaslighting campaigns spanning nations; the systematic silencing or removal of dissenting voices; waves of crime or terrorism that appear orchestrated rather than organic; the use of fear and

threats to discourage right action; manufactured crises; repeated patterns of false-flag incidents; triangulation tactics; deliberate polarization; and the cultivation of manufactured consent, among others. These are not personality judgments; these are forensic signals of organised sabotage. Let's spot the pattern, but not label an individual as a monster for a single flaw.

This has helped me a lot in sometimes seeing things for what they are, when sometimes colleagues missed them. Maybe there was some foul play involved. Maybe sometimes things are not just happening in isolation. When one understands the psychology of the perpetrators, it becomes possible to anticipate their behavioural patterns and better safeguard both people and civilization.

Psychological literacy can make a profound difference, if done correctly. It does require time and patience; I can say from experience that it may feel pointless to some yet transformative to others. But the fact remains: psychological literacy is essential at the civilizational level.

Understanding Misplaced Compassion

One of the most far-reaching traits of Western societies is an extraordinary capacity for kindness and compassion. Whether this trait fully emerged in recent times or was long present but constrained by harsher historical conditions, it has produced consequences that are now impossible to ignore. What appears subtle and pleasant on the surface has proven, paradoxically, to be detrimental.

This trait probably became one of the primary openings through which the subversive force might have found ways to inflict damage on the West itself. Had injustices and sabotages not reached such extreme scale, even at half their current intensity, the West's innate warmth and compassionate instincts would likely have made

meaningful reform impossible. It is only now, after restraint has given way to excess harm, that a realization may emerge: empathy without limits, when extended to the point of self-erasure, ceases to be a virtue.

As just one example among many, when an individual in the West suggests that unlimited humanitarianism may be unwise, it often provokes resistance or moral outrage. Yet in most other parts of the world, this view is not debated at all. It is the default assumption. Only the West permits its compassion to erode its own self-interest. It is not the responsibility of Western nations to resolve every problem of every nation on earth.

Had someone attempted to reverse these dynamics in the West fifty years ago, they would have faced fierce resistance from the very populations they sought to protect. Yet that same empathy may have culminated in many of the present predicaments of the West. This is not a sudden transformation. It is the result of a long progression.

It is also often coupled with mainstream media and globalist apparatus manufacturing and intensifying those sentiments.

This dynamic makes populations unusually vulnerable to indoctrination and propaganda. People are already inclined, out of compassion, to support harmful policies or remain indifferent to their consequences. Over time, those same policies are turned against them. This is not theoretical. It is precisely what has seemingly occurred, and it represents one of the most serious areas in need of reconsideration.

These patterns demand rigorous study across behavioural, psychological, and related disciplines to properly understand how such dynamics take hold. It may be that as societies truly advance in collective character, they develop heightened traits of empathy,

maturity, and kindness that do not exist in less developed cultural contexts.

Being deeply humane is an extraordinary achievement. But it is not without side effects, some of which are now clearly visible. This degree of warmth, coupled with self-negation, is largely unique to the West. I find this quality very commendable, and I'm personally very aligned to the same quality myself, but collectively, it has to find constructive ways to take shape.

This does not require bitterness. It requires prioritization. Putting oneself first is not being cold. At minimum, it means safeguarding one's own existence before attempting to shoulder the burdens of others.

Terms such as "suicidal empathy" now appear regularly in public discourse because the problem has become impossible to deny. What was once framed as morally right has, in practice, evolved into a vulnerability.

Whether it manifests as indifference to technological proliferation, unending financial support for any nation that requests it, vulnerability to demographic manipulation, cultural indoctrination, or countless related issues, much of it traces back to the same source: unlimited compassion.

The moment a Western nation adopts even a modestly self-interested posture, mainstream Western media rapidly mobilizes to frame it as moral catastrophe. Meanwhile, other nations unapologetically defend their identities, interests, and continuity. The West alone is pressured to surrender its own, often at the slightest suggestion that it may not be sufficiently humanitarian or compassionate.

It is time for the West to reserve its warmth and empathy for its own people, continuity, and self-interest. This is not a matter that

affects only Western nations. In the long term, the consequences ripple outward, ultimately damaging even those who initially benefit from Western compassion. What feels humane in the short term often proves destructive over time when it undermines the source itself.

Western societies will, at some point, be forced to unlearn unlimited compassion applied without restraint. This is an uncomfortable truth. I share the instinct to help everyone. Other nations and unlimited billions of people must be allowed and expected to look after themselves. The West cannot continue to weaken itself in pursuit of boundless altruism, particularly when that very impulse is being exploited and is generating larger, more severe problems across the world, as discussed in previous sections.

The West must relearn compassion for itself: for its people, its suffering, and the harm done to it. These injuries carry consequences far greater than is commonly acknowledged, and their resolution may prove decisive not only for the West, but for humanity as a whole. Compassion should only be applied when it is appropriate and deserved.

II. Civilizational Defence

Protecting the Western nations from sabotage and manufactured internal decay

In an era of covert pressure, indirect sabotage, and asymmetric exploitation, survival requires more than treating the symptoms. It requires deliberate civilizational self-defence, rooted in clarity, loyalty, and long-term thinking. The following measures are not calls for aggression, but for protection, restraint, and the restoration of boundaries that once allowed the West to flourish without fear of silent erosion.

Civilization-Wide Defence Against Covert Subversion

To safeguard civilization against this covert sabotage, it is vitally important—and long overdue—that a centralized, civilization-wide organization be established, whether covert or otherwise. It doesn't even have to be official at all. At times, it feels as though the Western nations have been left defenceless without such a unifying structure. While subversion has gradually eroded the foundations of the West from every possible direction, there has never been a coordinated, civilization-wide response to protect it. From one country to another, the same mechanisms, the same goals, and the same instruments of subversion can be seen at work, yet the West has remained fragmented, each nation left to face these challenges on its own.

This organization should also be tasked with articulating and advancing the overarching strategic interests of Western civilization, at least until a more formal mechanism is capable of assuming that role. At present, the West as a civilization lacks clearly defined short-, medium-, and long-term objectives, as well as coherent frameworks for identifying areas that require vigilance, consolidation, or strategic expansion. No civilization can function indefinitely without such direction, and the West is no exception.

Without a central body capable of synthesizing long-term interests, anticipating and addressing threats, and guiding collective priorities, strategic drift becomes inevitable. The absence of such mechanisms leaves critical vulnerabilities unmonitored, strengths underdeveloped, and opportunities squandered. Until a formal structure exists that can responsibly fulfil this function, an organization dedicated to strategic clarity and civilizational stewardship is not optional. It is a necessity.

If there were an organized and intelligent effort to mobilize the vast, nearly uncountable advantages the West possesses as a

civilization, its renewal would be almost overnight. I cannot realistically enumerate all the variables, domains, spheres, layers, and interlocking forces that make Western nations immeasurably more powerful than they are commonly perceived to be. While it is widely understood that Western countries comprise much of the First World, their true civilizational strength, if coherently leveraged, remains profoundly underestimated.

What is lacking is not capability, but coordination. In the absence of a unifying strategic vision, these advantages remain fragmented and underutilized. When aligned by deliberate intent, however, they represent a civilizational force unmatched in both depth and resilience.

Even if the creation of such an organization takes years to come to full strength, it would still mark meaningful progress, so long as it remains free from corruption and infiltration by the very elements it seeks to confront. Even a slow beginning, steady as an ant, would still be a beginning in the right direction.

For the covert component of it, or maybe the entirety of the organization for time being, as long as it remains subtle and discreet, yet centralized and organized enough to effectively counter even a fraction of this subversive force, it would be a good start, and it would grow from there. Imagine hundreds of millions of people aligned with such an effort; the will for it already exists, as most people are weary of the systemic ongoing deterioration of the civilization. If done intelligently, strategically, and with unwavering commitment from individuals deeply loyal to their civilization, such an initiative could soon surpass the hidden workings of these entities. Even the smallest trace of doubt, however slight, could risk infiltration, and that must never be allowed.

For the first decade maybe, the very existence of such an organization should remain entirely unknown. That is how one responds to subversion—by speaking its own language, but with integrity of purpose. The idea deserves consideration: there must be some form of civilizational-scale infrastructure capable of safeguarding against infiltration, subversive influence, and protecting strategic interests of the Western civilization. Without it, the response remains fragmented, decentralized, divided by borders, and largely ineffective against an apparently well-coordinated adversary.

It may not happen tomorrow; it will take time. But if this effective organization, dedicated to the public good, becomes a reality, it will be worth the wait, even if it takes ten years. The West needs defenders and heroes who can stand against this covert threat. The body must be established now, but it should take the necessary time to become sure-footed before undertaking major steps—mistakes must be minimised. That requires strong foundations, carefully thought-out plans, and rigorously tested procedures.

If it is built deliberately and patiently, it can begin to work slowly and steadily for the betterment of the people it serves. Over time, momentum will grow and errors will become rare, and that will be crucial. And if the first attempt fails, another organization should be formed, and then another, until success is achieved.

I will repeat it again: if an organized covert force is dismantling civilization piece by piece, then civilization itself needs an equally subtle, centralized, and loyal counter-force to defend it, quietly, intelligently, and effectively.

Setting aside strategic component for a moment and just the covert defence, even better would be multiple such organizations, so many that the subversive entity becomes disoriented and unable to comprehend what is happening. I believe there should be a hundred

or more of these bodies, each compartmentalized and unaware of the others. Size would not matter: some would fail, others would find their footing, and some would thrive. If we can make that system work, it would be nothing short of commendable. It all comes down to the depth of passion we hold for protecting civilisation from this existential threat. These steps are necessary, and they are the rightful pursuit of Western nations.

Unifying Western International Relations

For too long, the West has been treated as a collection of nations, occasionally aligned, frequently competing, and often distracted by internal disagreements. This fragmentation has made it vulnerable to manipulation by an entity that thrives on divide-and-conquer tactics. The antidote is to reimagine the West not as a collection of isolated states, but as a civilizational bloc united by shared values, conscious of common threats, and guided by a collective destiny.

Approaching the world in this way transforms strategy. Instead of each nation defending itself in isolation, the West can act as a coordinated force. This requires building alliances that go beyond convenience—deep, resilient partnerships rooted in shared purpose. It also means standing openly with friendly governments under pressure. Too often, Western-aligned nations have been destabilized through manufactured uprisings, economic sabotage, or infiltration campaigns. When the West stands aside as its allies are undermined, it erodes its own leverage and moral authority. But by committing to defend its partners against subversion, it fortifies the entire civilizational shield.

Economic and cultural unity must become just as important as military cooperation. Trade policies should prioritize civilizational allies, creating internal resilience against rivals who use economic

leverage as a weapon. Shared cultural initiatives can strengthen bonds and foster an awareness that Western civilization is not merely national but global.

At the same time, allies outside the West must be engaged with clarity and honesty. Countries like China, India, Japan, South Korea, and others face many of the same threats. These nations are natural allies of the West. Any attempt at triangulation or artificial manufacturing of mistrust and hostility between these nations and the Western nations should be seen for what it is. There might be issues such as technology transfer and economic competitions, but those are trivial and do not diminish mutual respect and admiration.

By framing the struggle as not merely "Western survival" but as a defence of human progress itself, the West can build a coalition of civilizations—nations united not by geography but by their shared resistance to subversive force. Subtly but persistently, allies must be educated about the global dangers of this hidden entity: how it destabilizes and degenerates societies, corrupts leadership, and erodes progress wherever it operates. Awareness itself becomes a shield, ensuring that when pressure comes, these nations recognize the hand behind it. By standing as one, the West not only protects itself but also offers a rallying point for other nations weary of being manipulated by shadowed powers.

In this age of subversions, in this unfortunate age of *mad kings,* that unity must become more than occasional, it must become permanent. Only then can the West secure its place not just as a group of nations, but as a civilization leading humanity forward.

Even if one or more Western nations fall under the influence of this subversive entity, the broader civilizational bloc must press on, continuing to act in the collective interest of the West.

Limited Accountability and Forgiveness for the Subversive Entity

Although aspects of this section overlap with previous material, their importance makes it necessary to address them again with additional clarity.

It is vitally important for the rest of the sane world to follow a path of forgiveness, one rooted in honesty, goodwill, and a genuine desire for peace. Whoever or whatever these forces may be, we wish them no ill will and no harm, nor will we ever. If they persist in causing immense harm, we will, of course, have to defend ourselves, but even then, the response should be guided by justice and measured accountability, never vengeance. In truth, even that is not something we seek. Our only wish is that they allow the civilization to thrive in peace.

They should be met not with hatred, but with cautious goodwill, for even their past misdeeds can be forgiven if they demonstrate a sincere willingness to pursue lasting harmony. That harmony must be genuine, enduring, and mutually beneficial. Our approach should remain firm and principled, neither naïve nor complacent, yet always guided by a love of peace and a steadfast commitment to coexistence.

My reason for suggesting this approach is simple: it aligns with the very nature of Western Civilization. This is the path the West has always chosen: patient, decent, and guided by empathy. No other civilization, if subjected to the same degree of malice and injustice, would have responded with such restraint and understanding. The perpetrators must come to realize that they have chosen the wrong path against those who have shown them the greatest patience and forgiveness. It is time they recognize that this enduring decency should never have been met with harm, but with respect and reciprocity.

Another reason I suggest this approach is that I believe there may be an element of paranoia within these proposed forces. Having committed harmful acts for so long, they may have reached a point where, in their distorted perception, their survival depends on concealing their own misdeeds, perhaps even through the outright elimination of those they perceive as "enemies." This may explain the relentless hostility directed toward the very existence of Western populations. In their eyes, the "enemy" may now appear to be Western Civilization itself, and most likely, that could indeed be the case. But it would not end there. After the West, their focus would inevitably turn to others, perhaps Asian nations such as China and Japan, and eventually to the rest of the world.

It never stops. It will not stop. This entity will probably destroy the world if they keep having it the way it is going. They will likely be at one-sided war with someone at all the time, or even everyone all the time whether overt or covert.

Individuals with these disorders naturally gravitate toward the highest levels of power, privilege, and status available to them. They genuinely believe they are beyond ordinary life. This belief in superiority, grandiosity, and exceptionalism is a defining feature of malignant psychopathology, and well documented in clinical research. As a result, their behaviour almost inevitably places them on a collision course with others. What they naturally tend to seek is not participation or harmony, but total dominance and control. This is universally noted by survivors involved in personal dynamics with individuals with these disorders.

When successive achievements make the world or such domination appear attainable, the drive intensifies. The pursuit would become aggressive and uncompromising. Obviously, the world doesn't work that way. This puts them on a collision course with

everyone else, usually at the expense of common sense, decency, morality, humanity, and despite specie-level consequences. They would then naturally tend to externalize blame, scapegoat victim populations, falsely play the ultimate victims themselves, all of which would be nothing but their own making.

Crucially, none of this is necessary. They could live ordinary lives gracefully and they will be respected; it is never too late. They don't need global domination or other grand designs. Ordinary life is much more rewarding than anything grandiose and fake. The rest of society, including the West and normal individuals more broadly, is always more than willing to coexist, compromise, and leave others in peace. It is never the majority or regular people that escalate. Dysfunction, conflict, and rupture are almost always initiated by the malicious party, whether at the individual level or on a broader scale. Normal people seek distance from harm, not domination over others.

The escalation would not be mutual, and conflict not symmetric. The rest of the society and the world do not want any of that.

Additionally, as implicitly discussed before, the challenge with individuals who exhibit severe malignant personality disorders is that they often cannot control their destructive impulses. Malice, envy, deceit, crime, and smear campaigns become habitual. Their actions inevitably lead to wrongdoing, and once those deeds go too far, paranoia begins to take hold. When their transgressions are exposed and public criticism grows, that paranoia intensifies even further. As a result, civilization is faced with a deeply complex web of negative emotions and self-perpetuating harm.

Yet, even such individuals are not beyond hope. When accountability becomes inevitable, they can still redirect their energy toward less destructive pursuits. The path forward for civilization, therefore, lies in maintaining measured accountability toward

perpetrators, while also offering reassurance to ease their paranoia. We must find a balanced approach that guides them gradually toward coexistence and harmony. They should be regarded as deeply damaged individuals in need of help; direct confrontation is not needed. This book takes precisely that approach: combining limited accountability with understanding, reminding them that the world is not purely black and white, and that there is always a path toward reconciliation and peace.

They will continue to hear voices of anger and frustration over their past actions, which is only natural and a reflection of ordinary human emotion. Yet none of this will give them any real cause for concern; life will go on, and they will still prosper. There will be no meaningful backlash so long as they cease this one-sided aggression. However, if they persist in escalating these hostilities, the West will, of course, take steps to safeguard itself. They must stop provoking decent and well-intentioned people. If they simply refrain from these destructive behaviours, they will have nothing to be concerned about.

We are not living in the Medieval Ages anymore; the world is no longer black and white. Yet it seems these entities still perceive it that way. This is not the third world, and yet they appear intent on turning the Western nations into one, believing they will somehow remain in control, which could not be further from reality. They may resent the West now, but it is this very West they would long for if ever forced to live with the consequences of their own actions.

No one else is as forgiving, understanding, and decent as the Western populations have been. At present, it is the West that stands as the greatest victim of the injustices and harm inflicted by these *mad kings*. If Western voices are more vocal than others, it is only natural, and entirely understandable. Their openness and criticism do not diminish their warmth or hospitality; in fact, they have shown far

more patience and grace than any other people might have, had they suffered the same injustices.

Even those responsible for the harm, the perpetrators themselves, have no cause for concern. At most, what the deeply mistreated Western nations and their populations might seek is accountability, and even that could barely consist of truth, transparency, and acknowledgment, not retribution, if the harm stops now and soon. And even that, ideally, does not have to happen if things finally return to normal and the subversion, the malice, the atrocities, the crimes, the nefarious designs against the West—every last part of it—comes to an end. Not partially, not symbolically. Not ninety-nine percent. Completely. All of it.

Harm directed at an entire group of people, the very people who built the modern world, must be a line that is never crossed again. There is nothing to negotiate when it comes to ending atrocities. Crimes and deliberate subversion are not anyone's entitlement. They never have been. There are always constructive, peaceful, and ethical ways to pursue one's interests; malicious and criminal methods are not among them.

I understand that such a transition cannot happen overnight. It will take time. That is acceptable, as long as the direction is honest and the intent is sincere. This is why I have consistently used the word "subtly" when speaking about the cessation of harm. It is a deliberate choice. It reflects my belief that an off-ramp must be offered, one that is dignified, seamless, and even hopeful for all involved, including those who caused the harm. There is no need for humiliation. There doesn't even have to be accountability. The transition should be so smooth that, decades from now, it feels as though it all resolved naturally.

If the harm ends fully and earnestly without dishonesty, there will be no reason for concern for anything at all. That future is still very possible. But this is non-negotiable: the wrongdoing must stop entirely.

The first step toward restoring normalcy is the end of the most vicious atrocities being carried out against the West, the very ones outlined in earlier sections of this book. Once those stop, the countless other layers of malice directed at the West can begin to fade as well. In time, only the lessons will remain, and those lessons will help ensure that nothing like this ever happens again. The individuals responsible will retain their dignity. I have avoided speculating about anything beyond observable patterns, and I will ask readers to do the same. If the harm begins to recede soon, this entire episode should remain just that: a strange and troubling moment in history, one we choose not to dissect any further once it has passed.

POSSIBLE COMPLEX DYNAMICS AT PLAY WITHIN THE SUBVERSIVE ENTITY

As mentioned, there is also the possibility that, for these harmful entities, subversion has become a means of survival. Perhaps they do not genuinely wish to engage in wrongdoing, but feel trapped, convinced that they have no other choice. I am not taking sides, nor can I claim to know whether this is truly the case, though I sincerely hope it is. After all, things are sometimes more complex than they appear on the surface.

In such an environment, if individuals within their ranks demand that atrocities and sabotages continue, how likely is it that others, perhaps even the reasonable ones, would openly resist? What alternatives would they see if they believed the world hated them, and that their only option was to protect themselves at all costs? In circumstances like these, it is not surprising that those with disordered

personalities, or ruthless dispositions, could rise to the top. Even the saner voices within such circles might look irrational for opposing them, because survival would seem to require compliance. I cannot say for certain whether this is the case. But if there is even a slight chance that it is, then it is only fair to consider harmony and understanding as possible solutions.

Perhaps, in the end, the path forward for the West, and for all, lies not only in resisting subversion and effective safeguarding, but in creating space where even those caught in it can step back, and choose a different course.

The next 2-3 pages will be a little bit repetition of what I discussed in earlier sections because it is important.

I believe that within every system, there are factions. I would like to appeal to the more moderate and reasonable faction within this entity, if such a group exists. Now is the time to have honest conversations with these *mad kings,* to change course, to reform belief systems where possible, and to restore peace to the world. If there has ever been a goal of global domination, an idea that would be misguided in itself, it must be understood that such an ambition will never be allowed to succeed.

There will still be a place of dignity and prosperity for all, even for those who have caused harm. The world is vast and capable of accommodating everyone who chooses coexistence. However, if this pursuit of domination were ever realized, it would mark one of the darkest chapters in human history. For the sake of all, that cannot be allowed to happen.

The perpetrators, too, have families, mothers, children—all innocent souls who share the same hopes and vulnerabilities as the rest of us. Even if we cannot forget the deeds, we can still recognize our shared humanity. In the end, we are all on the same side. The

world must find a middle path forward, one that restores balance, justice, and peace.

If someone moderate enough within these perpetrators were to bring about a genuine course correction—to reform the belief systems that may be driving instability across the world—they would be remembered as heroes, not only within their own ranks but for all of humanity, even if the world never knew their names. Such a turning point would mark a defining moment in the history of this subversive entity. What may once have worked, or seemed necessary in the past, is no longer relevant or sustainable; those belief systems now need to evolve.

Whoever succeeds in bringing about that transformation would be remembered as the one who helped save the world: a pivotal figure in history, at least within their own circles. And when true prosperity and coexistence eventually follow, that harmony will hold even deeper meaning, becoming an event of profound and lasting significance. There is a real opportunity now. Whatever they are pursuing at present is simply unsustainable, and if not today, they will one day come to realize just how much sense this path truly makes.

We must strive to understand even the concerns of those who have caused harm. It is essential to consider, truthfully and sincerely, the possibility of forgiveness, even for the perpetrators. For what has unfolded over the past decades, perhaps even a century—the long subversion of Western Civilization—can be brought to an end through understanding and forgiveness. If we can achieve that, it will be a true triumph. And should such understanding come to pass, it must be founded on complete honesty and goodwill, both from us and, we can only hope, from the subversive entity itself.

Identifying and Exposing the Patterns of Subversion, Hostility, and Atrocities

Even with relentless olive branches that the West should undertake and keeping offering as a priority, the self-defence still cannot be overlooked.

This hidden machine flourishes on its invisibility. It thrives in shadows, using confusion and distraction to make its work appear either accidental or imaginary. Once its methods are recognized for what they are, the spell begins to break. Subversion only works when people cannot see the hand behind it; when the curtain is pulled back, its power collapses.

That is why exposing the patterns matters more than exposing names. Manufactured large-scale atrocities, crimes, relentless blame-shifting, technological proliferation, squandering of resources, harmful policy patterns across Western nations, and the sowing of mistrust all follow predictable cycles. When people can see these cycles and call them out in real time, the mystique disappears. What once felt overwhelming becomes mechanical, even clumsy. Awareness itself becomes a shield, making manipulation harder to sustain.

This is less about speculation and more about clarity. The chaos is not natural, and the patterns and evidence that the book has provided attest to this. Societies that are educated to spot manipulation are far more resilient against it. When citizens understand how narratives are bent, how crises are staged, and how fear is weaponized, they are less likely to be deceived and more likely to stand firm, and that is a vital step towards the repair of the civilization.

Masses should be able to recognize the signs of narrative manipulation in real time: the sudden scapegoats, the "accidents" that

always seem to benefit the same players, the coordinated outrage that erupts from nowhere, the contradictions that make no sense until you realize they were never meant to. Let's learn to spot the fingerprints of artificial "emergencies," the telltale rhythm of gaslighting, the predictable cycle of blame deflection.

CALLING OUT CRIMES OPENLY

This entity seems to be obsessed with blame shifting and blame scattering. Crimes are committed, atrocities unfold, lives are upended, and then everything is quietly swept under the rug with a shrug, a smear, or a convenient distraction. The perpetrators thrive on this cycle: do harm, bury the evidence, shift the blame, scatter the narrative, gaslight, attack the victims, until nobody knows what to believe. This is how dark deeds survive: not because they are invisible, but because they are never openly named for what they are.

That cycle must end. Civilization cannot defend itself if it is too timid to call sabotage and crime by its rightful name. Coordinated technological proliferation is not natural diffusion, it is technological theft. Demographic manipulation is not "progress," it is subversion. The squandering of colossal sums of money each year is not humanitarianism, it is a systematic outflow of wealth. Acts of projecting fear are terrorism. Gaslighting entire populations into believing that these are natural developments should be unacceptable.

Every act of subversion must be dragged into daylight, labelled clearly, and remembered publicly. When black deeds are hidden, they repeat. When they are named, documented, and remembered, the cycle of crimes becomes unsustainable.

This is more than justice, it is survival. Without collective memory, sabotage and crime become cyclical. I will repeat it again: the only true antidote is relentless transparency—naming, documenting, recording, and teaching the patterns of subversion so

they cannot be repeated with the same ease. This is how civilizations inoculate themselves against covert tyranny.

The West must find its voice again, not a whisper, not an apology. It must call terrorism by its name. It must call tyranny by its name. It must call indoctrination by its name. And it must do so openly, unapologetically, and consistently until the language of truth replaces the language of evasion. Let the world remember these ill deeds not as unfortunate accidents of history but as deliberate acts of malice, crimes against humanity and the civilization itself. Only then can the cycle of denial be broken. Only then can justice, accountability, and renewal take root.

If such hidden forces were ever to engage in their dark deeds again, they should come to regret it. People must no longer be silenced, coerced, or threatened. There should be effective safeguards in place, and no malicious act should ever be forgotten. While I do not advocate tit for tat for every wrongdoing, there must at least be subtle yet firm ways to remind these entities of their misdeeds, so that they may never again escape accountability for their actions.

Crimes against innocent people, even if it is just one person, cannot continue. While organic crime does occur, innocent people must not be forced to pay with their lives because of the malice directed at the West. Staged crimes and sustained atrocities against the West cannot be allowed.

Monitoring the Malicious

This solution also might be a little reiteration of the previous sections, but it is important nonetheless.

Having lived within dysfunctional and malevolent dynamics for much of my life, I have learned a difficult lesson: those who dedicate themselves solely to constructive pursuits often underestimate the

reach and relentlessness of destructive intent. In societies built on good faith, cooperation, and openness, people rarely imagine the possibility of calculated subversion or covert sabotage—until it is too late.

This same dynamic applies to the West today. Its institutions are largely designed around transparency and collaboration, yet the very traits that make them productive also make them vulnerable. A portion of strategic energy must therefore be directed toward anticipating, detecting, and containing those who do not compete constructively.

Technology and knowledge sabotage, for instance, must be monitored at every level and every stage with the same seriousness as economic wellbeing. The continuous replication of advanced technology cannot be viewed as inevitable or benign. Oversight is needed in every layer of the system and focus should increase exponentially on cybersecurity for research and development facilities.

Societies that value fairness and innovation must therefore cultivate a parallel skill: vigilance. Guarding the constructive world from the destructive or manipulative one is not cynicism, it is stewardship. Progress and protection must advance together.

Enforcing Gatekeeping of Technology and Knowledge

The greatest damage has already been done. For nearly a century, Western nations have trained foreign talent on a massive scale, effectively transferring the very knowledge that now enables those same competitors to challenge them. This education, combined with decades of technological proliferation, has allowed competitors to understand and exploit stolen blueprints that would once have been far beyond their capacity. Had they not been taught the fundamentals

or at least the cutting-edge knowledge of science and modern technology, lessons continually being handed to them on a silver platter by the West, they would not even have the ability to interpret or reproduce such technologies today.

Today, this proliferation often appears in softer disguises: research partnerships, international student programs, scholarships, corporate joint ventures, "market access," and "knowledge-sharing" agreements. From stealth aircraft blueprints leaked to rival militaries, to cyber-espionage rings with "thousands of hackers in every major Chinese city spending all day raiding Western corporate R&D"[175], to universities flooded with foreign students who return home armed with cutting-edge expertise, the pattern remains the same. The result is an uneven playing field: Western societies shoulder the cost of innovation, while adversaries exploit the outcomes for power, profit, or the suppression of their own people.

Protecting civilisation requires gatekeeping. That means strict intellectual property safeguards, robust cyber defences, and hard walls around sensitive research. And then you have to take into account the subversive elements who will always apparently be lurking around to sabotage anything and everything in the West. They will be looking to leak Western technologies to competitor nations via "national initiatives," "partnerships," "joint ventures," scholarships, other subtle mechanisms, and who knows what else, as they have apparently done for almost a century. I have discussed that subversion at length in that technology proliferation section, so I won't go into that detail again. Technologies such as semiconductors, advanced materials, space systems, biotechnology, advanced physics, and AI must be

---

[175] Nicole Sganga, "Chinese Hackers Took Trillions in Intellectual Property from about 30 Multinational Companies," *CBS News*, May 4, 2022, https://www.cbsnews.com/news/chinese-hackers-took-trillions-in-intellectual-property-from-about-30-multinational-companies/.

treated as strategic assets, guarded with the same seriousness once reserved for nuclear arsenals.

Universities must shift their culture from indiscriminate openness to strategic selectivity. Foreign training in sensitive fields should be limited, with priority given to cultivating and funding local talent. Corporations must abandon the illusion that short-term profits justify outsourcing innovation pipelines. Enforcing stricter vetting of joint ventures, export controls, and licensing agreements is not paranoia.

Governments must establish "red zones" of research that cannot be transferred abroad, even under the guise of civilian applications, without stringent oversight and benefit guarantees.

Where theft or bad faith is detected, consequences must be swift and public: trade sanctions, funding withdrawals, legal prosecution, and naming-and-shaming in international forums.

This is not merely about patents or corporate profits. This is about protecting the irreplaceable. Civilisation's great breakthroughs, including electricity, aviation, antibiotics, computers, and spaceflight, all came from an extremely rare culture that valued curiosity, experimentation, and rigorous science. If the ecosystem that made these miracles possible is hollowed out by theft and sabotage, then the miracle itself disappears. Humanity does not automatically advance; without the West's protective shield around innovation, progress will most certainly grind to a halt, leaving the world to stagnate or regress.

Technological gatekeeping is not isolationism. It is stewardship. It means the West carries its responsibility not only to itself but to humanity: to guard the tools of progress until they can be shared safely, responsibly, and in ways that do not empower tyranny. By ending the culture of leakage, and by enforcing boundaries, the West

ensures its edge in science and technology remains intact. The message must be unambiguous: Western innovation is not a free-for-all. It was built through centuries of sacrifice and brilliance, and it belongs first to the civilisation that created it. To defend it is not selfishness, it is survival.

Artificial intelligence is likely the most consequential technology of our time. Born of in the West, and of Western conception and effort, it must remain under Western stewardship. Although this realization has come late with the apparent instant proliferation of AI already taking place, the protection and explicit prioritization of Western AI advancement must now become paramount. AI alone, by far, has the potential for immense consequences if fallen to the malicious actors. This warrants the reservation of vast resources, exceptional talent, and sustained effort. If the West were to define a small number of civilizational priorities, the safeguarding of this technology should rank among one of the most critical and vital.

Lastly, brilliant minds, their work, their companies, and their contributions must be safeguarded from malicious interference, unlawful pressures, hostile takeovers, and technology theft. Protecting them should be regarded as one of the highest priorities for the West itself.

Restoring Institutional Integrity

Courts, regulators, bureaucracies, and watchdogs exist to uphold order, enforce fairness, and guard the public from corruption. But when captured, they become weapons against the very people they were created to protect. Instead of serving justice, they smother it. Instead of upholding law, they twist it into a tool of covert tyranny.

The West must prioritize restoring institutional integrity. Every institution must protect broader national or Western interests

whenever possible. A captured institution is worse than none at all, because it creates the illusion of accountability while ensuring that accountability never arrives. When courts drag out cases for years until victims are bankrupt, while ignoring real predators—trust collapses, and with it, the entire civic fabric.

Radical transparency is important. Institutions should not operate as black boxes, insulated by jargon and legalism. Proceedings, rulings, and decision-making processes must be visible to the public. Secrecy breeds corruption; sunlight forces accountability.

Second, simplification of procedures might be another good idea. Complexity has become a weapon. The legal and bureaucratic code must be even more simplified and streamlined so that justice is swift, comprehensible, and accessible to all, not just the wealthy or well-connected.

Third, true accountability must be enforced. Abusing institutional machinery cannot be treated as "business as usual." Judges, regulators, bureaucrats, and officials who act with malice, bias, or corruption, or who have fallen under the influence of subversive or shadowed interests, must face consequences proportionate to the harm they inflict. Without this, institutions merely recycle the same dysfunction with new faces. My own journey with seeking protection in the UK has been marred with this kind of sabotage.

The West must reforge its institutions into what they were always meant to be: impartial guardians, servants of the people, barriers against tyranny. Anything less leaves civilization exposed. DEI and politically-appointed individuals tend to corrupt these systems far more readily as compared to others. Even so, I have observed that in Western nations, there are always at least as many, if not far more, people of integrity within these institutions.

Lenient punishments have weakened the system, allowing criminals to escape accountability and creating vulnerabilities ripe for exploitation by subversive forces.

Economic Independence and Resilience

For decades, the West has allowed hidden levers of financial coercion to be placed in the hands of rivals and shadowed entities—fragile supply chains stretching across hostile territories, energy dependence vulnerable to blackmail, and institutions captured or compromised by those who wish to see the West weakened.

Breaking these chains begins with rebuilding domestic strength. Industrial capacity cannot be outsourced indefinitely without consequence. Nations that once invented and manufactured the world's greatest technologies now find themselves importing the simplest goods. To restore resilience, key industries must return home, from semiconductors to pharmaceuticals, from defence equipment to critical infrastructure materials. This is not isolationism but self-preservation, ensuring that no hidden hand can choke progress by cutting off supplies.

Energy independence is equally vital. History shows that civilizations reliant on their rivals for lifeblood, whether grain in ancient Rome, oil in the modern era, or electricity in today's interconnected grids, inevitably pay the price. The West must diversify its energy sources, invest boldly in innovation, and safeguard existing systems from sabotage, including policies that, under the banner of climate action, allow competitors to pollute freely while constraining Western economies.

Trade itself must also be reimagined. Also, rather than tying its prosperity to competitors who exploit interdependence, the West should cultivate diversified alliances and build supply chains anchored

in trust, reciprocity, and genuine mutual benefit. This not only strengthens civilizational ties but insulates against weaponized globalization.

At the institutional level, resilience requires vigilance. The IMF, World Bank, and even central banking systems have long been leveraged as tools of manipulation. Debt traps are designed not to uplift but to bind nations into obedience. The West must guard against allowing its own countries and allies to be entrapped in similar ways, offering transparent alternatives that strengthen freedom rather than erode it. Economic cooperation must be restructured so that sovereignty is preserved, not auctioned.

And underlying it all, there must be a recognition that economic warfare is real warfare**.** The subtle proliferation of technology, the sabotage of industries, the quiet capture of financial institutions, and the steady squandering of resources are not accidents. They seem to be carefully executed to weaken Western nations from within. By acknowledging this openly, by refusing to dismiss economic coercion as "market forces" or "unfortunate dependencies," the West can defend itself in this domain.

I am not an economist, so I cannot explore every nuance of this subject. Independent, principled research institutions, honest economic experts, and national leaders are far better positioned to propose sound, practical solutions.

III. Demographic, Social, and Human Continuity

The true target of this subversion is not abstract states or institutions, but Western, European-descendent populations themselves. Defence framed around the protection of people and their interests, rather than states alone, is therefore more accurate and more honest. It

reflects what is actually under threat and provides a far stronger foundation for meaningful safeguards and solutions. This must remain the central objective of any serious effort at defence.

This shift in outlook may appear subtle or cliché, but its significance is profound. If truly incorporated by governments, ideally, across the Western nations, or at least by civilizational safeguards proposed in this book, it very significantly reorients priorities both morally and practically, placing them where they belong. It cannot be treated as trivial.

With demographic continuity fracturing, the malicious force has found an opening it has been trying its utmost to exploit: cultural disruption, economic co-dependency, designs against sovereignty, and schemes against the very existence of the Western populations itself. This section addresses the most fundamental layer of civilizational resilience: the capacity of a people to reproduce, nourish, protect, and sustain itself over time. This section treats population and social cohesion as foundational, not ideological.

Addressing and Reversing Declining Birth Rates

If there is one issue that stands above all others whenever I speak of "existential threats to the Western nations," it is the declining birth rate. I find it difficult to understand why this is not a matter of widespread concern on a large scale. If Western civilization were a single individual, this would quite literally be a matter of life and death, and in many ways, it is.

If the populations of Western nations continue to dwindle, it will not be a peaceful, natural decline but literally the single biggest catalyst of widespread tyranny in nations where only subversion and covert malice have worked until this point. It will mean subversive elements and so forth turning Western nations into third world tyrannies. It

won't remain covert anymore if Western populations are not able to keep their countries in their own control. People in the Western nations will not remain safe in their own homes.

As someone from outside the West, I have witnessed these patterns throughout my life: it is usually either high admiration or high envy whenever the West is involved. I'm talking as a non-Western individual from a lived experience. Once the population of Western nations reaches a critical low, survival itself will become the central issue. What has long been covert animosity will most probably then emerge as open, large-scale persecution. Life will be made unbearable, and that cannot be allowed to happen.

Birth rates across Europe, North America, and other Western societies have fallen below replacement levels for decades. What was once an unnoticed demographic trend has become a civilisational emergency. Without people, there is no culture, no economy, no innovation, no civilisation to defend.

The West once represented on-third of the world's population at the dawn of the 20th century. Today, it is closer to one-tenth, and the trajectory continues downward fast. This is not simply a matter of fewer or more children, it is a matter of civilisational survival.

Declining birth rates do not happen in isolation. They are accelerated by forces that exploit demographic vulnerability. "Open borders" pressure has been used as a "solution," for importing foreign populations. Cultural indoctrination has glorified atomisation, hyper-individualism, and careerism while demeaning family life as old-fashioned or oppressive.

Economic sabotage makes parenting prohibitively expensive through hollowed-out national economies, housing crises, unstable employment, and weakened social safety nets. The result is not simply fewer children—it could possibly be a civilisation engineered into

demographic submission, leaving it unable to project strength or even sustain itself.

To restore balance, the West must relearn what every flourishing civilisation has known: the strength of a people rests not only in ideas or institutions, but in its ability to regenerate itself through families. From ancient Rome, which thrived when its citizens multiplied, to post-war Europe and America, which rebuilt through baby booms, history shows that population renewal is the cornerstone of civilisational survival. Decline is not destiny; it is a choice, and it can be reversed. However, declining birth rates are not like temporary recessions or political swings. They are exponential trajectories. Once the balance tips too far, civilisations find themselves unable to reverse the decline. Entire cultures, languages, and histories can vanish in a matter of generations, swallowed not by conquest but by silence.

The West must recognise this as its most urgent priority—the effort for renewal. Every child born into this civilisation is a declaration that the story is not over, and that we have a future worth fighting for.

The path is clear: prioritise families, celebrate life, and invest in the future. The choice is whether the West will take it in time.

Reversing the decline requires a coordinated and relentless cultural, political, and economic effort, and it doesn't always have to be all these elements all working in conjunction. With subversion going on in many nations across the Western civilization, it is important to start from whatever resources are available, but please start right away.

While I'm not an expert in this domain, there are some ideas that sound promising.

A Multi-Layered Solution:

- Family-friendly, positive parenting attitudes in every individual in the West, even if mainstream indoctrination tells your otherwise
- Giving up comforts of single life for the sake of your civilization
- Having at least 3-5 or maybe 5+ children as a social norm and duty to your people
- Celebrating parenthood and large families as acts of strength, not burdens
- Countering propaganda that equates fulfilment only with career or consumption
- Promoting role models who exemplify the dignity and heroism of raising large families
- Acknowledging possible financial hurdles when it comes to large families but making it happen anyway
- Reforming education systems to highlight the civilisational importance of family and continuity
- Replacing narratives of "overpopulation panic" with an honest recognition of underpopulation crisis
- Guarding against indoctrination that undermines parental authority or stigmatises traditional family life
- Rejecting Demographic Shortcuts
- Family-Friendly Economies
- Making housing affordable for young families
- Providing tax relief and subsidies for parents, especially those with larger families
- Ensuring stable employment and wages that allow one parent to prioritise parenting if desired

Thankfully, the illusion/indoctrination that mass migration can replace native populations without consequence is not widely accepted. Prioritising the empowerment of native populations to recover their birth rates and secure their future is the only way forward.

The subversive elements likely prefer that no one pays attention to this issue. As discussed before, it is telling that there appear to be no readily available official studies estimating the global share of people of European descent. One can make informed guesses, but as far as I am aware, no major research has directly addressed this demographic question. Someone has apparently been trying to sweep this under the rug and seems on track to keep doing so covertly.

The very existence of the West is at stake. If anything, this is the most significant and crucial subject I could have addressed in this book, one even more important than the technology transfer and proliferation phenomenon that occupies many of its pages. There will be plethora of solutions to this but only if there is a will.

One comparison that is often made tends to make people passive. No, this is nothing like the fall of Rome. What we are witnessing now is a severe existential crisis, not on the scale of a single empire or country, but on the scale of an entire race, civilization, and people. When Rome fell, the Germanic people replaced it. Today, however, whether it is Italians, Germans, Celts, Britons, Vikings, or Danes, every population is shrinking, while populations elsewhere in the world are growing exponentially. To equate this situation with the fall of Rome is to vastly underestimate its scope and gravity.

Lastly, there are emerging technologies on the verge of becoming widely available that could, in time, help reverse the decline in birth rates across Western nations. It is vital that these innovations be recognized and prioritized as a matter of immense and foremost

civilizational importance. For younger individuals who may feel hesitant or uncertain about parenthood in their twenties, these advancements could provide new options and possibilities, potentially transforming the entire demographic landscape.

For any of this to succeed, there must be passion, widespread awareness, and a shared, ongoing sense of responsibility among the population. I will say it again: where there is a will, there is a way. Simply speaking openly about this critical existential challenge is an important first step, but much more will be required from every individual within Western societies.

The Preservation of Natural Food Systems

The preservation of traditional Western food systems is a strategic necessity. Policies must actively support small-scale and mid-scale local farmers, traditional livestock practices, and regionally adapted agriculture that has sustained Western populations for centuries. These systems are resilient, decentralized, and culturally embedded. They anchor communities, protect rural economies, and preserve generational knowledge that cannot be replicated by industrial substitutes. Steps to ensure that small farmers do not continue being rendered unprofitable have to be taken with urgency.

The large-scale corporation acquisition of farmland across Western nations, the growing restrictions on food production, and the policy environments that steadily render independent farming unprofitable may point to more than short-term malice. Viewed through the lens of long-observed malicious patterns, these developments could signal a slower, more strategic objective. Over time, such vulnerability could translate into internal pressure points, coercion, or manufactured crises, including the denial of food or even artificial scarcity or famine in the distant future. It could be

weaponised against the very existence of populations itself. If the hollowing out of Western societies continues unchecked, scenarios that now seem unlikely may become conceivable. Should there be any truth to the dynamics outlined in the psychology sections, this trajectory becomes increasingly plausible. These are precisely the kinds of grandiose schemes that such disorders are known to pursue.

What's concerning is that the phenomenon of the disruption of independent farms is happening in unison across the West, just like some of the other such crises discussed earlier in the book.

When viewed alongside public health emergencies with unresolved or suspicious origins, such as the recent pandemic, and other seemingly artificial calamities, the picture darkens considerably. Left unchecked, these food and agricultural dynamics risk hardening into permanent background structures embedded within Western societies. Once entrenched, they no longer need to be activated constantly. In a future crisis, real or manufactured, such structures could be quietly leveraged with devastating effect. What appears unthinkable today becomes feasible tomorrow when vulnerability is institutionalised.

Equally important is resisting the artificial displacement of natural diets with highly processed or synthetic alternatives presented as moral or environmental imperatives. Food shapes health, fertility, cognitive development, and cultural continuity. Replacing real meat, dairy, grains, and produce with engineered substitutes severs populations from biological realities and long-tested nutritional foundations, while concentrating control of food systems into fewer, more centralized hands.

Protecting natural food systems means safeguarding farmer autonomy, maintaining diverse local production, and ensuring that environmental stewardship is pursued through balance and

innovation rather than prohibition and coercion. Sustainability should enhance food quality and availability, not reduce them.

Complete Reversal of Decades-Old Unnatural Immigration and Demographic Dynamics

What has defined Western nations for millennia, in fact always, has been their native populations. There is absolutely no justification to deny a nation…. its nation.

The demographic makeup of Western nations must be restored to what makes them inherently Western. The world is home to beautiful cultures, each unique and deserving of preservation. As a non-Western individual, I would never condone turning South Asia into Africa, or Africa into South Asia—just as a Chinese individual would not condone transforming China into South Asia, Africa, or Europe.

Yet, disturbingly, this has already occurred in one specific part of the world affecting a single demographic group: Western nations. I will not condone gradually erasing what makes the West into a mix of Africa, South Asia, or other regions.

As you might expect, the populations of Western nations have never consented to this. They never asked for it. This has been an undemocratic process spanning decades, reaching as far back as the mid-twentieth century.

This blatant disregard for the wishes of native populations cannot stand as a permanent burden on Western nations; it rests on no moral foundation.

In nations such as China or those of the Middle East, altering the identity and demographics of native populations is simply not permitted, no matter how severe the demand for external labour may be. One can live there for forty years and still never become a citizen.

This reality is openly acknowledged, enforced, and accepted. Yet this same, obvious principle has been blatantly disregarded in Western nations alone. "Labour shortages" are far more often used as a pretext than a genuine necessity, and the situation increasingly appears artificial. Where real labour shortages do exist, such as in many Middle Eastern nations, the response is straightforward: foreign workers are admitted, but citizenship is not offered. People can live and work there for decades without becoming part of the nation itself.

Just as it is not deemed "racist" or "far-right" for those countries—indeed, for virtually every country on earth other than Western ones—to preserve their demographic continuity, it is neither "racist" nor "far-right" to ask for the same standard in Western nations. These labels are precisely what I mean when I speak of the gaslighting of Western civilization. The entire rest of the wide world is about perhaps 50 folds more "far-right" than any movement in the West today that rightly seeks to protect what makes West…. the West. I say fifty folds because they have never as much as even entertained what the West has endured silently for fifty years or so. Now asking for the reversal of clearly that's existential for the West is more than reasonable. That's a rational response to an abnormal and prolonged experiment.

Western nations have suffered immensely in this domain compared to those countries that have maintained those natural policies, yet those same countries continue to enforce them without apology. The fact that Western nations deviated from this for such a prolonged time does not grant those policies permanence, legitimacy, or moral authority. They do not bear any significance whatsoever.

What has been enacted against democratic will must, eventually, be corrected through democratic will.

There are many viable paths to gradually restore the demographic balance that has defined Western nations for eternity, and those paths will inevitably be explored.

When I say that even individuals holding formal Western citizenship cannot overstay their welcome indefinitely, I mean that legal paperwork alone does not transform someone into the people of a nation. There are gradual, slow, and humane ways, non-dramatic and polite ones to reverse this dynamic, ways which have to be explored eventually. There will be ways where everyone will be pleased, and even better options will present themselves for non-native populations. And it can all be voluntary. Everyone will be happy.

However, this remains a fact: you do not become French merely through documents. Native French people are the French, and the same principle applies to every nation on earth, not just the West. Internal migrations are natural and have taken place everywhere in the world. Germanic peoples have moved across Europe, and that is all natural. That cannot justify this unnatural phenomenon we have today. What is not natural is different cultures forcefully replacing natural native cultures that have existed for tens of thousands of years or more.

In my view, Western nations, like all nations, can reasonably host a limited foreign population, perhaps two to five percent at most at any given time, and even that presence cannot be permanent; only until that labour is needed.

Yes, there are exceptions. Genuinely persecuted individuals may require refuge. Yes, extraordinary individuals who have served their host nations have historically been granted citizenship, even in countries as restrictive as China. Those principles can apply here as well.

But the demographic dynamic that has persisted for more than fifty years is not natural, not inevitable, and not permanent. At some point, it will have to be reversed.

HOW SOCIETIES RECOVER FROM LOW-BIRTH RATES, AND HOW THAT RECOVERY IS BLOCKED

Low birth rates alone do not constitute an existential crisis. Over time, societies tend to collectively self-correct as cultural norms, priorities, and lifestyles adapt, particularly when such pressures persist for such a vastly long time. Populations on civilizational scale gradually absorb long-standing challenges, especially the very existential ones, and collective attitudes inevitably shift. This capacity for adjustment is a natural feature of human social behaviour. It might take time, but it is always inevitable. Under normal circumstances, governments would also recognize these trends and act to correct them, often decisively.

The situation becomes existential only when declining birth rates are compounded by systematic gaslighting, deliberate minimization, and the demonization of legitimate concern, alongside industrial-scale, unending mass immigration and other imposed dynamics. These are likely the only dynamics that cause irreversible changes to the natural makeup of nations.

This is why a reversal of undemocratic demographic policies is essential. It is to make sure that natural societal adjustment can occur, and even in the absence of effective governmental action, demographic recovery becomes an inevitable collective outcome.

THE NECESSITY OF MAINTAINING A HEALTHY SHARE OF GLOBAL POPULATION

The composition of global demographics, and each civilization's place within it, must be considered both objectively and compassionately. By the year 2100, with current trajectory, more than

8 out of every 10 people on earth will live in Africa or Asia . Fewer than 2 out of 10 will come from Europe, North America, South America, and Australia combined. That means far less than 1 from European ancestry populations.

The West will have to strive to restore and sustain a healthy share of the world's population, just as any civilization is entitled to do. We all share this earth, and we all belong on it. But if that balance is not maintained, the long-term trajectory becomes stark. When the Western populations are reduced to one person for every thirty or fifty people in the world, an inevitable result whether a few decades or a hundred years beyond 2100, the outcome is not coexistence.

Such population dynamics, once set in motion, do not slow, let alone reverse, easily. They compound over time. What begins as a ratio of less than one for every nine, as we already see today, does not naturally stabilize; it widens exponentially as other regions continue to grow. Once the ratio approaches one for every thirty people globally, even maintaining that share becomes effectively impossible, regardless of effort. From there, decline accelerates, and population shares can halve within decades. This is not conjecture. It is basic mathematics.

It is erasure by sheer numbers elsewhere, and, as we can already observe today, increasingly even within Western nations themselves. With the current trajectory, in the year 2100, Europe itself and most Western nations will be composed by at least one third of populations originating from Asia or Africa, if not half, even under the most conservative estimates.

An Ecosystem of Support for Victims

Subversion does not only damage systems and civilizations; it wounds people. Behind every stolen technology, sabotaged institution, or

staged incident are real individuals who bear the cost: innovators robbed of their life's work, families disoriented by propaganda, whistleblowers punished for their courage, innocents destroyed by crimes, and ordinary citizens gaslighted into doubting their own perception of reality. If the West is to resist and recover, it must build not only defences against subversion but also an ecosystem of support for those who suffer its blows.

If a judge, a politician, or any individual attempts to do the right thing and is then targeted for it, the response does not necessarily have to be a retreat. It can be multiplication when appropriate. One act of integrity should be answered with ten more, across domains and across the West. Only collective reinforcement can raise the cost of retaliation high enough to deter it from happening again.

This support cannot be token or symbolic. It must be structural, resilient, and deeply human. Tyrannies thrive by isolating their victims, convincing them that they are alone, powerless, and without recourse. The antidote is the opposite: networks of solidarity that ensure no one faces the predators in silence.

Subversion often targets the West's brightest minds. Sometimes researchers, entrepreneurs, and artists are pressured, silenced, or robbed of their breakthroughs. Victims of subversion often face tangible losses: careers derailed, reputations destroyed, finances drained. They should be supported.

Governments alone cannot sustain such a network. Civil society, companies, and independent institutions must step forward. Corporations that benefit from Western talent have an obligation to protect it, not just profit from it. Universities, churches, NGOs, and media must become sanctuaries of truth and support, not extensions of manipulation. Allies must form coalitions, pooling resources to ensure that even the smallest victim of subversion is not abandoned.

An ecosystem of support does more than aid victims, it flips the script of covert tyranny itself. Subversion feeds on fear, silence, and broken spirits. But when victims are met with recognition, healing, and solidarity, the predators lose their greatest weapon: the illusion that they are all-powerful.

The West must make a civilisational promise: *no one who resists tyranny will stand alone*. With structures of protection, care, and recovery, resilience becomes not just an individual struggle but a collective triumph. And resilience, multiplied across millions, is the one force no covert tyrant can subvert.

IV. Addressing Strategic Asymmetry

Stopping the unilateral transfer of civilizational advantage

The Western nations cannot indefinitely fund, educate, and empower parallel systems that undermine them. Strategic asymmetry must be acknowledged and corrected.

Ending the Systemic Squandering of Western Wealth and Resources

The systematic depletion of Western resources must be confronted and brought to an end. Whether this erosion occurs through sprawling global initiatives, opaque aid frameworks, or long-standing international or domestic conventions that have escaped scrutiny, each of these mechanisms must be re-examined, audited, and, where necessary, dismantled.

As established earlier, this form of depletion rarely takes the shape of overt theft. It operates through normalized conventions, inherited obligations, and moralized spending habits that no longer

serve the societies that finance them. What persists not because it is effective, but because it has become unquestioned.

Seemingly modest policy choices, small shifts in trade terms, subsidies, grants, or foreign allocations, can, over time, redirect vast sums of wealth outward. Accumulated across years, such decisions translate into consequences measured not in millions or billions, but in trillions.

When policymaking becomes habitual, insulated by complexity and defended through moral language, accountability steadily erodes. What began as discretionary choices harden into permanent structures. A corrective path forward requires breaking this inertia, restoring transparency, and re-anchoring economic decision-making in the long-term interests and sustainability of Western societies themselves.

Wrapping Up Teaching Foreign Talent in Western Universities

For decades, the subversive machinery has carefully built the illusion that foreign enrolment and "international talent" are indispensable to local economies. But this is a false narrative, one that has been allowed to harden into convention.

Tuition fees from foreign students do not sustain Western nations; they weaken them by hollowing out the civilization's hard-earned competitive edge. Scholarships granted to thousands of top foreign minds annually only accelerate the erosion. Western universities must find alternative revenue models that do not compromise the very future of the civilization they serve.

The globalist subversive apparatus thrives on these manufactured dependencies. It feeds on the infighting, the institutional roadblocks, and the false economic incentives that bind

Western universities to a system designed to dismantle their own advantage. Breaking free will be uncomfortable, even costly at first, but survival often demands difficult steps.

The United States and Europe must explore ways, including targeted government incentives, to fund universities willing to put a stop to this. This is not just about civilian technology; every engineer trained in the West, every blueprint exported, every lab partnership risks bleeding into stolen military applications.

Joint ventures, research collaborations, and the export of Western education to foreign campuses must all be rethought, if not stopped outright. Western populations are being gaslit into believing that foreign talent outperforms their own, even as centuries of Western ingenuity stand as proof of the opposite. The very engine of modern science, technology, and innovation is overwhelmingly Western. Yet the propaganda continues, eroding confidence and sowing division, painting Western populations as somehow inadequate or obsolete. This is not only untrue, it is dangerous.

Scholarships for foreign talent should be significantly reduced, if not outright abolished, with those resources redirected toward supporting local students instead. Certain organizations with globalist orientations, such as the Gates Foundation, also fund scholarships for foreign students at leading Western universities, as well as other international initiatives discussed in earlier sections. Whether publicly or privately financed, such programs gradually contribute to the steady erosion of the West's own technological and intellectual foundations.

The West owes its knowledge to no one. It does not need to educate its own undoing.

Wrapping Up Global "Humanitarian Aid," "International Development" Initiatives

While this overlaps slightly with earlier discussion, the importance of the issue warrants a dedicated attention here.

Why is it the responsibility of the Western taxpayer to bankroll endless "international development" schemes that too often look less like aid and more like calculated subtle economic sabotage? Why are Western citizens told to tighten their belts while the rest of the world is showered with projects that strip the West of its own necessities—food, healthcare, energy, even meat?

The contradiction is glaring. Populations in other regions are expanding at exponential and worrying rates, doubling every few decades. This is my prediction: this is not sustainable, and it will be the single greatest concern for humanity within a generation. Yet instead of addressing that reality, globalist organizations keep pouring tens of billions each into a plethora of "capacity building" and "humanitarian aid" projects that only fuel the cycle. If climate change is truly the crisis they claim it is, then this unchecked population growth and forced redistribution is the real driver. But on that point, there is silence.

History makes it clear: for millennia, these regions sustained themselves through locally balanced populations and self-reliant ways of living. People knew how to survive, manage their ecosystems, and adapt to their environments without outside interference. They did not need the heavy hand of globally funded disruption. I grew up in one of those regions, and I know firsthand that most of us would never have welcomed such artificial meddling. I used to worry about this population explosion long before I learned that global organizations had been subtly encouraging it—long before I even understood what 'globalist' influence or subversion truly meant.

Yes, when there is a famine, please send food. When there is a genuine emergency, offer immediate relief. But stop disrupting entire ecosystems and societies. Stop turning "aid" into dependency. Stop draining tens of billions of dollars from Western treasuries annually, money that could and should be spent safeguarding the survival of Western civilization itself.

The West does not owe the world endless lifelines. The rest of the world is not helpless, and it never has been. For thousands of years, people thrived without this global machinery of "development."

It is a high time that the West recognizes that the international organizations such as the UN have failed when it comes to responsibly spending money they were entrusted with. They do not deserve to be funded this massively anymore. They should limit themselves to offices in New York and leave the worldwide emergency programs to individual Western and non-Western nations from now onwards. I believe the Western nations should directly fund and oversee relief efforts worldwide whenever there is a famine or any other emergency. The West does not need pouring hundreds of billions of dollars into the UN programs which are then used to fund globalist agendas that bring misery even in countries they are supposedly helping.

It is not the responsibility of Western nations to underwrite modern development in every struggling country on earth in the name of altruism. Throughout most of human history, Western nations did not rescue others, and those societies sustained themselves nonetheless. They should be allowed to do so again.

Even setting aside the hundreds of billions of Western taxpayer dollars involved each year, forced development, perpetual hand-holding, and external "babysitting" remain fundamentally unnatural,

even if they were free of cost. They disrupt the natural balance of global societies and distort local environments. They destabilize not only the regions subjected to them, but the planet as a whole. We all share this earth, and it can sustain only limited, balanced, and genuinely organic growth, particularly when population and resource pressures are already acute. Dependence systems in the amount of now reaching billions of people is very worrying.

Every society that shares this planet carries a responsibility for its own long-term self-sustenance. Imposed international development entrenches permanent dependence, creates escalating strain on global systems, and ultimately harms those regions most directly, while placing an unsustainable burden on the rest of the globe.

V. Strategic Posture

Strength Without Frenzy: Strategy Rooted in Patience, Clarity, and Resolve

This final section concerns posture rather than tactics. When facing long-term, diffuse, and covert challenges, one of the greatest risks is misdirected urgency. Civilizations are not restored through spasms of outrage or short bursts of force, but through sustained clarity, emotional discipline, and strategic patience. A composed, peaceful, and focused approach deprives subversion of its oxygen, denies it pretexts, and allows genuine solutions to compound over time. Subtle, sustained, and unrelenting solutions can be far more potent than they initially might look on the surface. What follows is not a call for confrontation, but for endurance, coherence, and a long view worthy of a civilization that has survived far worse.

A Measured, Peaceful, and Focused Long-Term Approach

Most of the solutions I have outlined will not yield immediate results. The hidden malice and subversion directed against Western nations has had decades, perhaps more than a century, to take shape and refine itself. It is therefore unrealistic to expect instant reversals. The fastest path forward for all involved is one of reconciliation and balance.

If reconciliation does not come, the resolution of these challenges will still be inevitable, though it may take a little bit more time. Progress may unfold gradually, yet it will arrive, perhaps sooner than expected. We must never lose heart or fall into despair; where there is will, there will always be a way. The West has long been defined by its resilience and ingenuity, and it will be once more.

The temptation in times of injustice is to lash out, to meet force with force, and to answer subversion with equal aggression. Yet history shows that such reactions rarely produce lasting victories. They give ammunition to the very forces of manipulation, which thrive on chaos and overreaction. Every rash act becomes a pretext for new mental gymnastics, every unreasonable outburst is reframed as proof of instability, and every uncontrolled surge of anger is turned against those who dared to question the injustice. The *mad kings* are experts at manufacturing excuses. The West must not hand them any.

Instead, the answer must be a posture of measured strength: calm, patient, peaceful, but unrelenting. The West has already demonstrated remarkable restraint in the face of provocations that would have shattered weaker civilizations. This resilience must be deepened into a deliberate strategy: frustrations are not to be suppressed, but channelled. Outrage becomes focus. Grievances

become lessons. Suffering becomes fuel for a long-term, methodical, and collective push for renewal.

This does not mean passivity. Quite the opposite. It means refusing to be baited into battles designed to exhaust us, while steadily building the foundations of solutions that endure. By staying calm, collected, and strategic, the West ensures that when the subversive entity implodes, it is prepared to rebuild without repeating their errors.

The emphasis must also be on peace. Violence, repression, and hostility are the tools of covert perpetrators, tools that corrode the soul of any society that embraces them. To reclaim the future, the West must not mirror the very patterns it condemns. Instead, it must stand as a force of reconciliation, justice, and human dignity, resolute yet compassionate. I will reiterate: this peaceful resolve is not weakness but strength: it strips legitimacy from the covert oppressors and makes their brutality look all the more naked and absurd.

Finally, patience must be coupled with vision. A long-term approach is only sustainable if it is guided by a clear and unwavering sense of where we are going. Each generation must know that its contributions, however small, form part of a larger arc of restoration. Small, steady acts—defending free speech, protecting families, exposing lies, building trust networks—accumulate into seismic shifts over decades. This is how civilizations endure.

The West has faced centuries of storms and still stands. That endurance is no accident. It is the product of resilience, patience, and focus. If we continue with a collected and peaceful determination, refusing both despair and recklessness, we will ensure that these crises are not the end of the story but the beginning of a new chapter. A chapter where the West, having withstood atrocities without

surrendering its soul, emerges stronger, wiser, and more united than before.

Formation of Strict Future Boundaries

Finally, strict boundaries must be enforced even in seemingly minor aspects of Western society. Being laid back on small matters creates space. And space, inevitably, is what sabotaging or exploitative influences need to gain a foothold.

Even minor wrongdoing, let alone large-scale atrocities, once this saga has concluded, must be treated seriously going forward. Any reintroduction, however small, of the forces the Western nations have already endured will again generate injustice, disrupt the social fabric, and corrode the civilization. Any little space for malign actors will almost always tend to escalate into the gradual degeneration of any area of life they would operate in.

Threats directed at populations of hundreds of millions cannot be dismissed or allowed to fade with time. Even decades later, they demand permanent safeguards to ensure they can never recur. Nothing else compares in gravity. Such threats identify precisely where systems must be strengthened and made foolproof. Until that is done, even periods of prosperity, stability, and success will conceal a vulnerability. Vigilance cannot lapse. Safeguards must evolve continuously, in real time, and without end.

The West's evergreen technological lead and broader ingenuity places it beyond any true comparison, including threats. However, advantage without protection erodes. Robust technological gatekeeping, as discussed in previous solutions, is what will make it even more total.

Circling back to the boundaries, they cannot be temporary either. They cannot exist for a decade, or even a century. The lessons of this

malicious period must be integrated into long-term civilizational consciousness. Permanence is the point.

What we are experiencing now will eventually resolve. I consistently advocate for subtle restoration of the West and forgiveness. But forgiveness does not imply continued vulnerability. Subtle restoration does not justify weaker safeguards. None of this, not even in diluted form, can be allowed to re-emerge. Robust, even obsessive, protections must remain in place far into the future, ideally in perpetuity.

3rd Layer of Persecution Revisited

This section gave me pause for two distinct reasons.

First, it requires the reader to entertain the possibility of something that appears organised yet hidden. Something I cannot claim to fully know, yet cannot ignore because of its persistent, covert hostility. For me, this has not been an abstract theory but a lived experience. I understand that some readers will be sceptical, and rightly so. To those who do not accept my inference of something covert and organised, something whose reach appears to cross borders, I ask only that it be understood as my inference, formed after years of exposure to the same hostility across multiple countries.

Second, the experience itself gave me pause because of its magnitude. It has been so persistent, so malicious, so prolonged, and repeated across so many settings that writing its scale troubled me even more than the implication of coordination behind it.

I seriously considered leaving parts of this experience out of the book. Some are likely exhausting to read. They risk reader fatigue. They risk sounding excessive, even extreme.

But this has been my reality. I cannot omit it.

As much as I dislike it, this is not narrative indulgence. It is a function of lived experience. The relentlessness of the account reflects the relentlessness of what was lived.

With that said, I now return to the third layer of persecution introduced in the opening chapters of this book.

Time of Exile in Africa

I will start with my time in Africa.

There was something persistent I experienced in Africa that I need to address. Under normal circumstances it would be considered

highly outrageous, but toward a defenceless individual with almost no support system, and with a long history of persecution, there was no restraint. I offered a brief preview of this in the earlier second layer of persecution.

My time in Africa was marked by patterns that cannot reasonably be interpreted as mere coincidence. For much of that period, across most of the houses where I lived, one recurring theme appeared again and again: someone would climb onto my roof and produce unbearable noise for hours at a time. To their credit, this did not occur in Uganda or Kenya, and even in Rwanda some of the houses where I lived were unaffected.

However, for approximately three months in 2019, the entirety of 2020, parts of 2021, and half of 2022, amounting to well over two years in total, the places where I lived during those periods exposed me directly to this ordeal. I am confident that this qualifies as a form of torture, even if I cannot precisely categorize it.

In Rwanda, most standalone houses are built with steel roofs. The climate is stable throughout the year, with alternating dry and rainy seasons but little variation in temperature, generally remaining within a mild and pleasant range of roughly 15 to 30 degrees Celsius. As a result, steel roofs are the norm across most houses. In poorer houses that I used to rent, it is usually one or two sheets of steel, relatively thinner.

During the periods I described, someone would climb onto the roof of my home often during the middle of the night and screech against the steel, throw objects, move items around for hours on the roof which would make noise right above where I would be lying on bed or working, sometimes there would be noises as if something was spilling from a sack or something in an aggressive way, and at other times there would be noises that you typically hear in a metal

workshops, such as things being hammered on steel, and so on. I used to sleep very late, usually well after midnight.

It was unbearable. I raised the issue repeatedly with at least three different landlords and suggested practical measures such as installing CCTV cameras, barbed wire, or roof lighting. In Rwanda, roofs do not have stairs, people do not normally hang out on them, and from the ground they are often difficult to see clearly due to their incline, particularly in the smaller and poorer houses where I lived. It was just one continuous sloped plane roof. I think it's called a lean-to roof, except that they were very basic, due to my budgets often being very low. Because those are usually designed to draw the flow of rain water away from the entrance to the back of the structures, the front sides are usually tilted higher, making it difficult to see roofs from the front of houses or rooms.

I never identified any individuals. Each time I rushed outside to check the roof and see who might have been there, whoever it was would immediately climb down and disappear.

This did not occur in one house or two, but across multiple houses located in different parts of the city. I would move houses because of a range of such issues, only to encounter the same pattern again in the next place. Even some houses that I have not included in the two-year period I described experienced this disturbance on a few occasions. I have excluded them only because it was not a persistent pattern in those cases.

For one example, to be more precise, approximately three months, I lived in a guesthouse in Rwanda that operated as a bed-and-breakfast. It was a modest place, and I had arranged a longer-term stay. During that period, roughly from June to early September 2019, this roof disturbance would begin every morning at six and continue until roughly nine, without exception, every day. The noise

was loud enough to prevent me from sleeping through it or ignore it, and occurred consistently just before breakfast. I do not know the precise purpose or intent behind it, but the timing itself was prominent. When I called staff members to come and listen, the noise would stop before they arrived. I recorded it on my phone, yet no one took it seriously. Eventually, I had no choice but to leave.

These experiences were spread across nearly five years, with periods of relief in between, totalling to around two years of direct and almost daily exposure to this ordeal. When I moved to Kenya for three or four months and lived in an apartment building without steel roofs, the pattern ceased entirely. The same was true when I stayed in a multi-storey house in Rwanda owned by a friend, with staff and security present. During another period of roughly four months, I lived in the back of a shop I had rented for my small business, and none of this occurred there either. Additionally, there was one stand-alone house with a roof structure similar to others where these disturbances occurred, yet here, unexpectedly, this particular phenomenon did not manifest at all during the entire ten months I lived there, although other forms of disturbance were still present.

When daily life is disrupted in such a direct and prolonged way, frustration is inevitable, and perhaps that was the entire objective. I was also already coming from a lifetime of persecution and abuse in Pakistan, and even without such a background, an average person would struggle with emotional regulation under far lesser pressures. I did develop frustration and emotional regulation issues during that time particularly, and with the benefit of hindsight, I allow myself some grace for that response.

And this was only one aspect of the several torture-like conditions and themes that defined my time in Africa.

I depended heavily on electricity because I worked online and, due to limited finances throughout the time, relied on older, inexpensive laptops with very limited battery life. In most of the houses where I lived, there were constant, sometimes weekly, electrical problems. I am not referring to general blackouts, but to issues specific to the houses I occupied.

This pattern intensified sharply during a particular six-month period. I am not exaggerating when I say that I became a regular free customer—it was a free service—of the city's electric company, having to contact them nearly twice a month. The electricity meter in my house would repeatedly malfunction, and when it was not the meter, the wiring would require repair, among other recurring issues that continued to arise. At times the electricity would fluctuate violently throughout the night. One way or another, there were persistent electrical failures at least twice or so every month.

And this was only one of many near-constant issues. Almost everything that could be interfered with was, in fact, interfered with, repeatedly, throughout my time in Africa. What is particularly concerning is that these problems were not confined to a single house.

In addition, my home was broken into while I was inside, again during night. The intruder made his presence known and then left without stealing anything after I saw him. There was also state harassment in Rwanda and Uganda, among other incidents, which ultimately forced me to leave even those countries where I had sought exile.

I would prefer to believe that these events were mere coincidences, but they do not appear to be. I do not believe this was the Pakistani military. Especially seeing it in hindsight and considering

similar patterns in nations I went next after Africa, whatever was responsible had reach across continents.

Sabotage of Every Aspect of Personal Life in the UK

What I experienced in Africa and Pakistan simply cannot occur in countries like the UK. In law-abiding societies, such extremes simply do not and cannot take place. In countries like Pakistan and those in Africa, people simply just accept persecution in silence. It would be an immediate scandal if anything like that does happen to anyone in the UK.

Yes, I have observed similar patterns here, along the same lines, as though what followed me across cities in Africa also extended transnationally. However, they remain light and constrained, just as anyone would expect law-abiding societies. Having endured far worse, this is comparatively a breeze, even when such patterns attempt to reappear. They cannot cross the threshold they once did in less secure environments.

In contrast, my experience in the UK has been defined by warm, friendly, and genuinely decent people, as well as professional and respectful institutions. There has been my asylum struggles and that episode which will be discussed shortly. With the exception of that malicious saga, I have only ever encountered professionalism. I have nothing but immense respect for the society I encountered here, and I'm sure that is evident from my book. I have so much reverence for the UK, the Western civilization, and people that make up this lovely civilization.

That said, there have been other forms of possible sabotage and persecution, far subtler and far less immediately threatening, yet still

unmistakably present. Given the unrelenting nature of past patterns, I believe such attempts were inevitable regardless of where I went. I am fortunate that it was the UK I was able to move to in 2024. The patterns I refer to are addressed in the following sections.

Although I have suffered sabotage in nearly every aspect of my life in the last few years, one struggle has felt like a matter of life and death—my attempt to build a stable life in the United Kingdom after arriving here as a student. I cannot return to Pakistan for safety reasons, so my success here has meant survival.

During my five years of exile in Africa, I worked online and became adept at finding and sustaining well-paying freelance positions. I had been a top-rated freelancer on international platforms and genuinely believed I would do well upon arriving in the UK. However, that proved to be a fantasy. The sabotage, harassment, and threats have been relentless.

I could go into detail, but out of respect for the institutions and departments of this country, which I hold in high regard, I will refrain from mentioning them. This omission comes at the expense of my own story.

For most of my first few months here, I hardly went outside at all. I could have done well if I had simply been left alone, but I wasn't. And that is an understatement. The constant harassment and inability to move forward were compounded by the fear that I could not return to my home country. I had already sought refuge in Africa, and that too had ultimately failed.

The final months I spent in Africa and Pakistan were incomparably worse than anything I have experienced in the UK. There, the harm was overt, relentless, and destabilising. Here, life has been calmer, safer, and far less chaotic. Whatever subtle difficulties

followed me did not define daily existence in the same way. In safer countries, those patterns simply do not repeat with the same force.

Still, the social exclusion I have experienced has been constant, and although I cannot claim to know every mechanism behind it, I have strong reasons to believe that something shadowy has, in some way, come to view me through a distorted narrative. It appears as though someone wanted to prove that I was not social, or that I was unstable in some way, perhaps to elicit some reaction from me. When I arrived in the UK, I was genuinely excited. I know myself well, and I know I would have absolutely thrived here. Yet from the beginning, forced social exclusion became a persistent theme.

I had reasons to believe that something was repeatedly interfering with whichever people I was likely to interact with, as well as those I did interact with.

Also, for almost two years, something covert has apparently demonstrated a persistent focus on seeking my ruin through false character assassination. Given my background and asylum status, it could have been to frame me for remotely anything, especially sexual accusations, that would ensure my immediate deportation, which meant certain death. This effort seems continuous, leveraging the vulnerability of my asylum status and prevailing larger social environment of the UK. It is a defining component of this third layer of persecution, demonstrating the heartlessness of something that wields false accusations as one of its preferred weapons.

On top of this, there were forms of intimidation or harassment that I cannot easily categorise. The labels matter less than the cumulative effect.

The same suffocating pattern appeared in relation to work. I understand that this in itself is normal, not being able to find work. However, sometimes subtle, sometimes very clear and continuous

experiences of obstruction that I felt in this regard do point to the possibility of something targeted.

After a certain point, withdrawal became the only psychologically sustainable option. If you push harder in such circumstances, you risk appearing relentless, which could be misinterpreted as instability. The natural response, in my case, was simply to step back and protect whatever mental energy remained.

As a result, I have been heavily withdrawn and socially secluded, to a degree that does not reflect my personality at all. It feels deliberately obstructed, and I do not doubt that this has been the only factor in my prolonged isolation. There is no possibility it would have been this way under any normal or even regular mean circumstances. Whatever I have been facing is beyond just simple nasty circumstances that people go through life sometimes.

Social life is one of the essential pillars of human wellbeing, and it feels unfair, although I have had far more serious things to worry about.

My years in Africa say otherwise about me. Despite the patterns that bordered on torture, I navigated complex social environments, travelled widely across the region, secured visas, extended them when needed, found housing, started businesses, hired and maintained staff, built networks, interacted across cultures, and even lived in slums when needed, all within very limited budget across my five years there. I managed all of it on my own, with confidence. Yet now I sometimes find myself unable to leave the house for days. On the occasions when I do, it is usually just to buy essentials. This contrast is profound. It reflects not a natural decline, but the accumulated psychological effect of feeling obstructed, or misrepresented.

The shadowy tactics are clever. They make interference almost impossible to describe clearly, and that is part of the design.

If these struggles were not enough, if having life, dreams, and future stolen were not enough, there was also the constant fear of being sent back to Pakistan. Perhaps that was the plan from the beginning: to break me emotionally by trapping me between covert persecution abroad and danger at home.

Sabotage of Refuge

Imagine sitting in your room, waiting, finally convinced that this time your most basic legal rights will be honoured, that a life-and-death situation will at last begin to resolve. For more than a year, you have been denied those rights by the Home Office and the HMCTS (His Majesty's Courts and Tribunals Service). Now, having asked a judge to examine misconduct involving at least four different actors in the system, it feels impossible that justice will not finally be done.

You have a mountain of evidence in a legal setting that barely requires it. Yours is an exceptionally strong case, one that should be almost instantly recognised as warranting protection. In asylum law, precisely because of the life-and-death stakes and the cross-border nature of persecution, the burden of proof is deliberately lenient. Many applicants with little or no evidence are granted protection after interview. You, however, have an abundance of it.

THE HOME OFFICE

And yet, despite this, you are met with sustained unfriendliness and systematic evasion of the very evidence the authorities are legally obliged to consider and engage with. It does not stop there. From the very first interview, and again in the substantial second interview, your responses are tampered with. Statements you never made appear in the transcripts. When, in the second interview, you explain that key parts of the first interview were incorrectly recorded, that clarification

itself is distorted. The resulting transcript suggests that you admitted to making false statements earlier, a complete inversion of what you actually said.

This second interview goes further still. Additional statements are attributed to you that you clearly never uttered. Fortunately, you have the right to request the interview recording, which you did after receiving the shocking refusal of your asylum and protection application in March 2025. The recording makes it unmistakably clear that these statements were fabricated.

On top of that, you explicitly referenced specific pieces of evidence during the interview. That evidence was then entirely disregarded in the refusal. Instead, the refusal letter focused on a long list of irrelevant trivialities, matters with no bearing on the substance of the case. Even those were interpreted and misinterpreted through a lens highly illogical.

What you had until then assumed would be a straightforward grant of protection or asylum was refused on grounds that were either malicious or plainly incompetent.

Yes, every aspect of your life in the UK had been sabotaged. All the memories of past persecution in Africa and Pakistan remain with you, yet you always believed that in a country like the UK, there might be covert hostility, subtle obstruction, perhaps even quiet attempts at harm, but nothing this openly nasty (please be patient, it will soon get to that point). After all, this was the UK. That belief, over the course of next few months, was about to turn out to be wrong.

Coming back to the current predicament, despite everything you have lived through, you tell yourself it must be a bureaucratic nightmare. Just an incompetent caseworker. Just the usual dysfunction of an overburdened Home Office dealing with too many cases.

Thankfully, you still have the right to appeal, and with it, a renewed sense of hope. The next stage requires the submission of an Appellant Skeleton Argument (ASA), a document setting out precisely why you dispute the Home Office's decision.

You try to find a lawyer under legal aid. You find none. Everyone tells you they are full. You then turn to free legal hotlines for guidance. Your calls drop repeatedly. Sometimes after hours of waiting. Sometimes after only minutes. On the rare occasion you reach an operator, they suddenly cannot hear you. This never happens in any other context. The entire episode feels surreal. Eventually, you give up and decide to represent yourself and prepare the bundle on your own.

And you do a good job of it. When you have been persecuted and abused throughout your life, not only by family but by state institutions, and when you have previously sought asylum in two countries in Africa as well, only to have your applications not even registered both times despite the universal right to submit one, you inevitably accumulate a vast body of evidence. Each piece testifies to intense and sustained persecution over many years.

The Home Office, however, does not even acknowledge that any of this evidence exists. Not a single indication suggests they have seen or considered it. But surely, you tell yourself, this is exactly what the appeal process is for. At the very least, your evidence will finally be heard. The UK's legal system is supposed to protect your most basic legal rights.

And then there is the Home Office's misconduct itself, the clear fabrication of your statements, and everything that followed from it.

You assemble a formidable appeal. A fortress of a case, supported by more than sixty separate evidence files. Once it is complete, even with your long history of persecution behind you, you

are not worried at all. The case is so clear, so thoroughly supported, that it leaves no room for malice of any kind. You feel secure. Whatever persecution you have endured elsewhere in life, surely it cannot extend into this part of it.

The next step is the Home Office's review of your appeal argument and, with it, a review of their own refusal. At this stage, they have a choice. They can withdraw their decision and approve your application, or they can continue to oppose it if they believe they are justified in doing so. Either way, they are legally obliged to give a reasoned response to the central points of your arguments and to consider your evidence. Whether they agree or disagree is a separate matter. They can reject it if they wish. But they must engage with it.

Guess what the Home Office does instead. Once again, it refuses to engage with your evidence or arguments at all. Rather than addressing the substance, it asks the HMCTS to require you to rewrite your appeal argument, citing supposed legal formatting requirements that do not apply to an unrepresented appellant like you. The aim is obvious: to force further brevity so they can avoid confronting the serious issues raised in your ASA. Without a lawyer, you are not even required to meet those standards.

And yet, instead of enforcing those standards, the HMCTS instructs you to comply with the Home Office's request. You are given just four days to rewrite the bundle, despite having no legal training and having been unable to secure representation. You are nonetheless held to lawyerly standards.

Still, you manage it. Within four days, you complete the revised bundle and submit it. It is even better than the previous one. You remain hopeful. Surely now, once they finally engage with your arguments and evidence, there will be no room left, not even the

smallest space, for malice. They will have no choice but to accept your application for asylum.

Guess what happens next. Do they finally address your evidence? Do they engage with your arguments, even in part? No. Instead, they seize upon the most formality-driven section of your bundle, a procedural point that barely touches the substance of your case, and respond to it with an almost comical level of obsession and energy. It appears to be a way of fulfilling the bare minimum of producing a review letter. And that is exactly what they do.

They write several pages in response to a single small paragraph from your appeal skeleton argument, while completely ignoring all of your evidence and every allegation of misconduct and fabrication you raised against the Home Office. Literally everything else is absent.

It is as if none of it exists for them.

They simply repeat one or two arguments from the original refusal letter, wholesale, despite those arguments having been thoroughly dismantled by multiple decisive pieces of evidence. Not one piece. Multiple. Yet the Home Office shuts its eyes to all of it, and to the legal duties it is bound to uphold.

THE HMCTS

The Home Office is legally obliged to acknowledge and engage with the evidence and arguments in its refusal letters. If it has failed to do so at that stage, it is equally obliged to correct that failure during its review. It has now failed at both.

By this point, it becomes increasingly clear that even your application for asylum, an idea which you didn't entertain before, may be being unjustly sabotaged. You take the only course of action that makes sense. You ask the HMCTS to do what it exists to do, to perform its most basic function, and to direct the Home Office to do the bare minimum required by law: to respond, at last, to your

arguments and at least let it be known that it is aware that my evidence even exists.

Months pass. What should have been a response within five working days finally arrives. The HMCTS tells you it cannot compel the Home Office to conduct a "second" review, and that it will merely notify the Home Office should it wish to respond. As expected, for the third or fourth time, the Home Office does not. Yet your concern was never a second review. It was that the first review be conducted lawfully.

You were certain that the same HMCTS that forced you to rewrite your bundle twice at the Home Office's request, something you were neither expected nor legally obliged to do, will eventually ensure that Home Office finally does what it is actually obliged to do. They do not.

Both the Home Office and the appeal processes are bound by law to acknowledge evidence and engage with arguments. What kind of legal system, anywhere in the world, refuses to even discuss evidence? Imagine a victim of a crime standing before a judge who is willing to talk about everything else, the weather, personal trivia, procedural distractions, but recoils from the evidence itself, and this saga goes on for more than a year.

Law **depends** on evidence. Everywhere. This is the most basic principle of justice. A process that refuses to entertain evidence is not a legal process at all. Under their own Practice Direction, both the Home Office and the Tribunal are explicitly required to consider it. There are precedent cases in which higher judges have criticised both judges and Home Office decision makers for failing to engage with central arguments and core evidence. In your case, the issue is not one document or one point. It is the entirety of your evidence. You cite those precedents directly in your request to the HMCTS.

Nonetheless, the HMCTS mischaracterises your request as a request for a "second" review and omits the substance of your concerns altogether.

You still have one option left. A judge can review the decision made by the HMCTS legal officers, and that is exactly what you pursue. In the very first three sentences of your request, you make it explicit that you are not asking for a second review, only for the first to be carried out properly. You ask for the tribunal's own practice directions to be followed; you cite those specific paragraphs. You explain that you cannot be expected to proceed in darkness while the Home Office continues to oppose your appeal without explaining why, especially when you have dismantled the refusal letter point by point with a wealth of supporting evidence. A case cannot lawfully continue when the evidence has not been considered at all. These are matters that are legally required to be resolved at the review stage, before any appeal can properly move forward.

There is also the issue of equality of arms. You have explicitly dismantled the refusal letter with compelling arguments supported by evidence, yet the Home Office continues to oppose the appeal while wholesale evading engagement. You are left completely in the dark as to the actual reasons or grounds on which your arguments and evidence continue not being considered. That is not tolerable in any legal system.

This becomes even more serious given your circumstances. You struggle to understand spoken English without prior context, and you have possible CPTSD. UK's legal system recognizes these vulnerabilities and is obliged to accommodate and ensure fair trial. Also, no asylum legal system can tolerate a process in which the opposing party withholds its precise grounds until the day of the hearing. Practice Directions and legal precedents explicitly despise

this. You cannot be expected to walk into an appeal hearing and, for the first time in over a year, to merely discover the precise grounds on which your evidence and arguments have been evaded so intensely, and have that called a fair process.

At the very least, you are legally entitled to engagement. By this stage, you understand that the opposition may act in bad faith, and that your evidence and arguments may be irrationally resisted. That, in itself, is not the issue. What is unacceptable is being denied clarity in total. If there were genuine engagement, you would at least know the grounds on which your arguments and evidence continue being opposed. You cannot prepare otherwise. That is precisely why this conduct undermines any claim to fairness.

And so the story returns to where it began.

Here you are again. Sitting in your room. Waiting. Certain that this time, at last, your basic legal rights will be honoured and that a life-and-death situation will finally begin to resolve. It is no longer the Home Office. It is no longer the HMCTS. A judge will now decide the matter on the basis of very elementary legal rights.

You will finally be heard.

You will finally receive justice.

You will finally have the most basic right of all: to have your evidence and arguments considered.

You are certain the judge will correct this. It was due for a long time.

THE TRIBUNAL JUDGE

Guess what happens. The judge mischaracterises and twists your request into something you never sought and rejects it. He does not merely ignore your legal request or your invocation of a binding procedural mechanism. He goes further. He adopts the same mischaracterisation used by the HMCTS legal officer, despite the fact

that you explicitly stated in the very first paragraph of your request that you were not asking for that at all. He then adds yet another distortion, claiming that you had requested consideration of "additional evidence" alongside a so-called "second" review, something they are not obliged to consider. On that basis, your request is refused.

You can almost understand the necessity of the mischaracterisation. Had your request been addressed as written, there would have been no lawful basis to refuse it. The tribunal's own Practice Direction requires the opposite. You even remind them explicitly, citing paragraph 7.11. To engage honestly with your request and still refuse it would amount to open contempt for due process and the rule of law. So, naturally, just as with every other stage of your asylum application, the attempt to correct the injustice is handled in the same way.

Your clear, concise legal request, grounded in Practice Directions and supported by precedent case law is completely ignored. Instead, what you never asked for is invented, misattributed to you, and used as the justification for refusal.

That so-called "additional evidence," the only evidence you have been pleading to have addressed is the same **existing** evidence that has remained eerily untouched for more than a year, despite constant reminders, submissions, and appeals to basic legality.

Deeply disappointed after an ordeal that had stretched close to a year, you felt it was justified to be more direct. You reminded the HMCTS again, explicitly stating that you had full confidence in the tribunal, and that the most basic legal rights, rights that would be automatic even in the most abysmal legal systems in the world, would ultimately be honoured.

They continued to refuse your legal requests.

This was despite your precise, word-for-word reminder that a decision-maker cannot lawfully repeat the same errors once they have been expressly corrected. To do so constitutes procedural impropriety and an abuse of process. Yet they persisted, continuing to reject your requests by relying on the very errors you continue to identify and correct.

The judge eventually responded again. This time, his words carried irritation, calling vital and uncompromisable legal requests as "complaining," something wholly out of place in a legal system and particularly from a judge. In direct contrast to the measured, respectful, and legally grounded nature of your submissions, he once again ignored the substance of your request, continues the blatant misinterpretation, and informed you that he would not accept your requests.

You do not mind annoyance. What troubles you is what it reveals. When a judge within a system designed to protect life and liberty behaves this way, the realization is far more disturbing. It is the realization of hopelessness in a life-and-death situation. You possess evidence of the highest standard, multiples pieces of evidence that are each all alone considered decisive in cases like this. Yet every institution and every avenue meant to hear it refuses to look, refuses to listen, refuses even to acknowledge that it exists.

As far as they are concerned, none of your arguments exist. None of your evidence exists. What exists instead are trivialities and distortions, details twisted repeatedly from what you actually said. This pattern repeats everywhere. In the first interview. In the second interview. In the refusal letter. In the Home Office's review. In the HMCTS's handling of your requests. In the judge's decisions on those requests.

For them, reality consists only of the mischaracterisations and fabrications they themselves have constructed. And they remain unmoved by the fact that the proof of those fabrications is documented, consistent, live, and traceable across more than a year of written correspondence: interview recordings, written submissions, and legal requests submitted through their own portals. Everything is verifiable. Everything is on record. As much as you wish otherwise, this is not speculation or exaggeration. It is real.

So here you are. More than a year has passed, and despite constant pleading throughout that time, you have never been granted the most basic right of all: to have your evidence and arguments considered.

Circling back to the actual case, in simple terms, it is like sitting in a courtroom after presenting your decisive arguments that go straight into the heart of the case and more than a dozen equally damning pieces of evidence, only for the judge to repeatedly declare, "The appellant gave no explanation" without even responding to your very explanations, arguments, and evidence.

The evidence might as well have been invisible.

This was not a matter of vague assertions or unsubstantiated claims. You provided detailed explicit explanations, repeatedly, supported by pivotal evidence. At best, the authorities pretended to hear fragments of your statements, only to fabricate or twist them beyond recognition.

And yet, no matter what you said, it was as if they were deaf to it.

It is like plainly answering a question, over and over, while the other party keeps shouting, "No, he didn't answer it. No, I didn't hear it. No, it wasn't 'cogent' enough." If your arguments and evidence weren't *cogent* enough, the decision makers don't need to be so

repulsive to the idea of engaging with them for once and proving their assertion, right? In no legal setting, it can just automatically become less "cogent" just lying there without them having to engage with it at all, ever.

It is not a soda soft drink, you know. It's not going to lose its bubbles content just lying there for over a year. They are going to need to engage with it to show how it's not so cogent. It's unlawful to continue repeating that with almost zero reasoning and engagement to back it.

You submit direct, decisive evidence, and the response remains unchanged: the appellant gave no explanation. It is not cogent enough.

Out of twenty-eight, numbered, substantive issues about refusal letter raised in your Appellant Skeleton Argument, the review barely addressed any at all. Even in about two or three exceptions where a response was offered, it showed total disregard for your actual statements and the accompanying evidence. On issues raised about the refusal letter fabricating statements on your behalf, something provably false using their own internal records, there was no response; the review nevertheless deemed the refusal letter "more than adequate."

As for more than sixty files of evidence you submitted? There is not a single mention of any of them.

This is not a minor procedural lapse. It is a wholesale disrespect for their own Practice Directions, and a far more serious violation than the cases in which higher courts have previously criticised even slight deviations from proper conduct.

And yet, neither HMCTS legal officers nor tribunal judges will engage with your requests. Since March 2025, HMCTS legal officers and tribunal judges alike have actively shielded the Home Office's

review and interviews from scrutiny, and from the latter having to fulfil their legal responsibilities. They refuse to recognise any lapse, deny you equality of arms, fair trial, and due process, and they continue to evade their legal obligations by distorting your requests instead of addressing them.

You told them months ago, very respectfully, and in a measured and formal legal language, as you always have, that if they simply engaged with your arguments, extensive evidence, and twenty-eight issues you have raised in your ASA, they could not rationally continue opposing the appeal without exposing themselves as illogical. Yet even that fell to deaf ears.

Engagement is fatal to their position. The more evidence they consider and the more issues in the ASA they are forced to address, the less defensible their stance becomes. Full engagement would destroy it entirely. Unlawful, total evasion was the only way to maintain opposition, and that is exactly what they have done.

By mischaracterising every element of your case, first in the refusal and now in the review, they have manufactured a version of your claim that allows them to disengage from your arguments and evidence entirely. You're talking about certain death if displaced to a less-safe country, about more than two dozen different critical factors, they are focusing on things such as whether the small duration of stay in the UK (about two years now) allows them to refuse refuge, with obsessively minimal focus on the actual case. They are legally required, first and foremost, on actual substance of the case of the refuge, not on technical peripheral issues, especially when your focus or case is not built on the latter.

Their focus is on trivialities, fabrications, and peripherals that do not concern your case. This has continued in defiance of your repeated requests for correction; those requests themselves being

twisted similarly with zero regards to live proof existing on the very requests they've been denying and with zero care for reason and logic.

At some point, one has to ask why the Appellant Skeleton Argument, or interview, evidence, or even your statements were required at all. If nothing submitted or stated was ever going to be considered anyway, then the process itself is little more than a performance. Whatever you say, it makes no difference.

The trivialities that I talked about: a misworded sentence here, a minor misunderstanding due to language or other reasons there, some cultural difference here and there, details so small that no fair system should have even entertained them. It was as though the entire weight of reality was inverted: the most important evidence was ignored, while the least important details were magnified into false significance.

It doesn't just stop at the application itself. The same happened with logistics of the appeal services itself. Since March 2025, every step of the tribunal process felt riddled with obstacles. Twice, they tried to route your case to Bradford, a city you have lived in before under constant harassment and one you had every reason to avoid. Yet somehow, despite your current address being nowhere near it, their systems kept sending you back there unreasonably. Calls (9 per day sometimes) would consistently cut off, operators pretended not to hear you. Your phone never had any issues with any calls whatsoever unless it was specifically about legal help or HMCTS.

Then came the fees remission saga. Since you believed that asylum seekers were generally not allowed to work, remission was your only chance to appeal. You submitted everything properly, but for over six months, not one reply from the HMCTS departments you contacted, not even from the escalation team. You chased them constantly, and only after half a year did they finally approve it. It was

a recurring stress in the entirety of those 6 months as it looked to you they were trying to just take your right to appeal away on some technical grounds. For months, you lived under a quiet but constant fear that your right to appeal might be taken away on technical grounds related to fee remission. The Home Office was no better. When you requested an updated document to support the remission, they ignored the request completely. Only after two phone calls and 5-6 months of waiting did it finally arrive, long past the deadline it was needed.

Furthermore, due to sensitive information concerning your mother contained in your statements, you explicitly requested an all-female panel, a request they were required to consider. All-male or all-female appeal panels and interviewers are a standard feature of both processes, and applicants are explicitly asked in advance whether they require such an arrangement before each stage. For you, however, on both occasions, the request was denied. This materially affects your ability to speak freely on a sensitive matter and present your case fully. While less egregious than the legal violations discussed earlier, it nevertheless constitutes a further denial of procedural fairness.

And then there is the human cost. To recognize that, if this process continues with this level of malice, it means someone intends your destruction, is a deeply concerning reality. To live through that awareness, day after day, is harrowing. In a normal asylum process, a person worries about their case being accepted or refused; in yours, you worry about that and about the system itself being undermined around you. It is the feeling of watching hope slowly dissolve, realizing you're condemned to die. You have probably heard of people in similar situations collapsing from the strain, suffering

strokes, or falling unconscious under the weight of it all. There have been moments when you came frighteningly close to that yourself.

A BRIEF NOTE

For now, let this be treated as a hypothetical scenario. Every word of what you have just read could describe an ordeal I have been living through, or it could not. The appeal process is still ongoing, and for that reason I cannot disclose details. I therefore ask the reader to understand this section as hypothetical for the time being.

It could be about anyone. It could be about no one in particular. It could even be about an alien living in a world much like our own. Or it could be about me. I will not say that it is, and I will not say that it is not.

What I can say is this. If, once the process is complete, and if this account is indeed mine, then every word of it is true. If that's the case, then please note that these are live correspondences, and verifiable proofs. If that's the case, then every word is accompanied by proof.

A Life at Stake

Whether what is discussed in the previous section is a real situation for me or it is a hypothetical scenario, that does not mean I do not have an ongoing asylum case in the UK.

I have no doubt that whatever this shadowy entity is, it has used my past persecution by the Pakistani Army as a convenient pretext and smokescreen for its own malicious operations, not that the latter has not shown hostility. However, it is this shadowy power that appears to want me dead, nobody else.

If my genuine asylum application is rejected unjustly and I am forced to return to Pakistan, it would amount to a death sentence. I could not set foot in that country alive of my own will. That outcome would, of course, be convenient for those who wish me harm,

because while they cannot directly inflict harm here in the UK and get away with it. Forcing my return would achieve the same result under the guise of procedure.

PROXIES AND INTERMEDIARIES

The Pakistani Army and its intelligence agency have shown an unnatural and illogical hostility toward me, something that goes beyond rational understanding, defies basic logic, and even contradicts their own precedent. They have direct critics who openly expose their actions every day, saying far more and far worse about them than I ever have in my entire life. Many of the things I mentioned here are things I learned from those critics. There are hundreds of such voices, both abroad and within Pakistan. There are also persecuted political and social groups in Pakistan who have spoken against the Army openly for years.

What makes this more appalling is that I spent months offering every olive branch I could think of to the Pakistani institutions. I wrote more than thirty emails to Pakistani Army contacts in late 2024, and not a single one received a response. I went as far as saying that I would not even discuss my brother's abuses, my own family matter, let alone speak about the Pakistani Army, which I repeatedly stated I respected, if the hostility it seems to harbour toward me could simply come to an end. I even pointed out that my letter to the police had omitted my brother's connection to the Army out of respect for their institution. In the same email I explained my concerns about my brother and the abuses within my family, hoping that those patterns would stop repeating themselves. Yet, for reasons that would defy even the most rudimentary logic—reasons or justifications I still do not know—I appear to be treated as if I were their greatest enemy.

Until a year or two ago, I did not even understand that this institution, in a country where I have spent barely six months in the

last seven years, would remain so fiercely opposed to my existence. This hostility persisted despite the fact that I had no real history of speaking against it until late 2024, let alone criticising it publicly or engaging with media, a usual cause that such regimes cite for persecution. It is only now, while writing this book, that I have begun to articulate these concerns that could reach public. I never gave it a single meaningful cause to despise my existence, aside from starting to show concerns about it from middle 2024 onwards.

And even those concerns were limited to a few comments on social media, and they were extremely rare. There might have been three or four such comments in total, perhaps ten at most in my entire life. Millions of people in Pakistan and abroad make far stronger comments every single day in response to the actions of the Army in Pakistan. I was never someone who engaged in that kind of behaviour. I genuinely respected them for most of my life, even when I disagreed with specific individuals in that institution based on my direct experience in their think tank. I never even made such comments before the middle of 2024.

This apparent hostility though, had long plagued me well before that time. I understood there was some degree of nastiness related to my presence in its think tank nearly a decade ago, although most people from that time have long retired, but I never expected anything approaching this level of irrational hostility.

There is no way it could realistically have ever escalated into this kind of hostility, and certainly not this prolonged; this logic is not from the world we know. People could never behave this way, not even the most illogical ones.

Additionally, even in this book, I have omitted some of the most malicious things my brother did, acts far worse than anything else I have described here. I have also completely refrained from discussing

the current Pakistani government or current Army officials. I remain fully willing to omit any parts of this book if the Army requests it. All it needs to do is ask. This book is not about them. Also, they can tell me if they didn't like something I said or did in the past so that I can avoid doing it in the future.

Based on everything I have experienced so far, it is highly possible that the Pakistani Army is simply a convenient intermediary proxy used by something larger as a pretext for its own malicious objectives. And this would not be surprising, because this pattern is a signature tactic of the entity I have described.

LIFE-AND-DEATH STAKE

If I were forced to leave any Western country governed by genuine rule of law for even a marginally less safe environment, let alone Pakistan, I believe my life would be in serious danger. Given the scale of sabotage I have already endured within a country as law-abiding as the United Kingdom, it is difficult to imagine what would happen elsewhere.

I want to be absolutely clear on this point. I do not believe this persecution is the work of the Pakistani Army or the ISI. They neither possess the reach nor the capacity to orchestrate sustained harassment and destabilisation inside the UK. What I have experienced points to something far more shadowy, operating beyond the limits of any single state actor.

The same distorted pretexts described throughout this book appear to have been active in my own case. I believe this entity has been working quietly, and for some time, to undermine my ability to remain in the UK. It seems profoundly unsettled by the fact that I am living in a secure, law-abiding country. Even here, where its ability to cause harm is sharply constrained, the persecution has been extreme. In the UK, or in any genuinely Western nation that enforces its own

safeguards, I am as protected as someone in my position can reasonably be. Even that has not been enough to deter it.

With this book now in the public domain, I fear that the same force may attempt to engineer a twisted situation designed to silence me covertly. By silence, I do not mean inconvenience or intimidation. I mean removal. It does not want someone speaking as openly as I have done in the past, and now in writing.

Citizens of Western nations can take freedom of expression and legal protection for granted. I cannot. For those who wish me harm, there is an obvious vulnerability: relocating me to a less secure environment. I do not possess a strong passport or automatic access to safety. What I have is a fragile refuge in a safe country, and even that appears intolerable to this entity.

I have seen these covert methods clearly. I will say only this. Given the apparent reach and influence involved, I would be acutely vulnerable anywhere that is not genuinely Western, genuinely law-abiding, and unwilling to tolerate persecution beyond the smallest threshold. It seems as if my presence in genuinely safe countries **specifically** is the cause of irritation for this shadowy force. In weaker states, or in systems with porous safeguards, these tactics would be deployed without restraint. Even parts of Europe would not be safe for me.

In safe, law-abiding countries such as the UK, this situation has natural limits. It can continue for a period, but it cannot be maintained forever. I am already experiencing a reduction in severity compared to the past. In environments governed by real safeguards, stability eventually returns.

However, if this force is truly determined to push me out of the UK, and if it succeeds by disregarding safeguards that exist precisely to prevent such injustice, then even a temporary relocation to a less

safe country would be catastrophic. I cannot imagine it ever allowing me to return to safety, it never will.

The removal of a genuine refugee from a country like the UK should be impossible. If that impossibility were somehow achieved, my chances of reaching safety again from an unsafe location would effectively vanish. I would not be left alone. Too many variables would turn any stay elsewhere into a permanent danger, subtle or overt, likely resulting in my death. No assurances or guarantees would be sufficient.

One aspect I have not fully explored in this book is the level of disruption I believe this entity has already caused. Based on my experience, its behaviour has been volatile and disproportionate, marked by reactions rarely seen in stable systems. If this can occur within the UK, the implications elsewhere are bleak.

Even if, by some unlikely stroke of fortune, I were to remain physically unharmed and alive for months or even years in a less safe country, the cost would still be devastating. Time would be lost. Life would be paralysed by fear, instability, and renewed sabotage. The effort required to reach safety again would erase all progress. At best, it would mean returning years later to the same point I am at now, after enduring chaos for nothing. At worst, and most likely, I would never be able to get out of there alive.

I have lived this reality before. Since 2018, time spent in unsafe countries brought only further persecution, deeper instability, and tighter entrapment. And that was before I wrote this book.

After everything, I cannot afford a single step backward. The alternative is not something I can return to, and not something I would survive, emotionally or physically, if it were forced upon me again.

Epilogue

If this book has made any sense at all, I would ***please*** *ask the reader to commit to one thing. It is the only insistence I make. Despite the injustices inflicted upon the West, there must remain a willingness to offer forgiveness for what has already occurred, if these patterns cease soon. Recognition of the gravity of malicious schemes is non-negotiable. Understanding matters. Vigilance matters. But so does kindness where it is actually needed. It is the right thing to do.*

Doing so achieves something essential. It strips away any justification for the demonisation of Western populations far into the future. It clears the slate and allows for a firm, unapologetic, and grounded path forward with no non-sense henceforth. This becomes a moral foundation that can endure for generations. Once established, demonisation loses its power as a tool of gaslighting, and the space in which subversive patterns can take root again is reduced to a minimum.

I began this book by asking what happens when an individual's voice is singled out—silenced covertly, relentlessly—for daring to speak thoughts that are shared by millions but despised by a few.

Before this, I had already walked through successive persecutions from my home country and had high hopes for the future when I came to the UK. However, with this third layer of persecution in the mix, I have lost a lot of my spirit, hope, and a sense of safety. I continue to face uncertainty about my very life. It's a nasty and heavy feeling but I have been living with it for over more than one and a half years. I'm not new to this kind of feeling anyway; this is a gift from my family abusers, and I'm accustomed to it.

What you have read is not simply my story; it is a warning. If one life can be so quietly sabotaged, if one voice can be so persistently undermined, what happens when the same tactics are scaled to entire societies? This is not speculation. It is happening now, in small ways and large, as the West is made to doubt itself, to despise itself, to

surrender confidence and its very existence. The subversion is not succeeding though. It is failing and will continue to fail more spectacularly as time passes by. Disordered individuals will no longer be permitted to hold the world hostage.

If there is any takeaway from this book, it should be this: the Western civilization is resilient in ways not appreciated enough. Its people have been patient, accommodating, and remarkably tolerant—far more than any other civilization would have been under similar provocation, traits worth preserving. But make no mistake: when it comes to survival, the West always finds a way. It has done so before. It will do so again. Its sheer ingenuity makes recovery inevitable.

The Huns once stormed as far as France, holding half of Europe in their grip, yet Europe recovered. The Mongols marched across the continent, reaching deep into Hungary, and still, Europe rose again. At Thermopylae, when the situation appeared beyond hope in one of history's most lopsided confrontations against overwhelming odds, the catastrophe was delayed and the tide was ultimately turned. The Ottomans conquered Constantinople, the spiritual heart of the West, and marched to the gates of Vienna after centuries of advance, yet even that tide was turned back, and the lands reclaimed. The Moors crossed into Spain and pressed into the heart of France, but in time, Europe endured, prevailed, and reversed the damages.

Time and again, when it seemed as though the situation was impossible, the Western civilization found a way to recover and prosper. Its resilience is unmatched in history.

When viewed in hindsight, and measured against the gifts Europe has given the modern world since, humanity should be grateful that Europe recovered from its past calamities. In the same spirit, the world should now hope for, and actively wish for, the recovery of the West once again.

References

References include a full stop at the end of URLs (article or website links) in accordance with standard citation practice. When opening or copying links, readers should omit the trailing full stop.

"20 Years of Erasmus Mundus," Publications Office of the EU, May 22, 2024, https://op.europa.eu/en/publication-detail/-/publication/fa2067a3-18cb-11ef-a251-01aa75ed71a1/language-en.

"160 Years of German-Japanese Friendship: Germany's Role in Japan's Modernization," *Nippon.Com,* December 27, 2021, https://www.nippon.com/en/japan-topics/g02012/.

Adam England, "What 'Flying Monkeys' Mean When We Talk About Narcissism," *Verywell Mind,* July 14, 2023, https://www.verywellmind.com/narcissists-and-flying-monkeys-7552473.

"AGRA – Sustainably Growing Africa's Food Systems," accessed November 15, 2025, https://agra.org/.

"Agricultural Development," Gates Foundation, accessed November 15, 2025, https://www.gatesfoundation.org/our-work/programs/global-growth-and-opportunity/agricultural-development.

Alex Clark, "Europe's Population Crisis: See How Your Country Compares – Visualised," *The Guardian,* February 18, 2025, https://www.theguardian.com/world/ng-interactive/2025/feb/18/europes-population-crisis-see-how-your-country-compares-visualised.

Alex Ezeh et al., "Why Sub-Saharan Africa Might Exceed Its Projected Population Size by 2100," *The Lancet 396*, no. 10258 (2020): 1131 - 1133, https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31522-1.

Alex He, "What Do China's High Patent Numbers Really Mean?," Centre for International Governance Innovation, April 20, 2021, https://www.cigionline.org/articles/what-do-chinas-high-patent-numbers-really-mean/.

Andy Levesque, "What Happens When Two Narcissists Are in a Relationship? - Circles," *Circlesup*, December 22, 2024, https://circlesup.com/blog/two-narcissists-in-a-relationship/.

Anne Soy, "China's Belt and Road Initiative: Kenya and a Railway to Nowhere," *BBC News*, October 13, 2023, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-africa-67101736.

Anoushka Pant, "Zero," Encyclopedia Britannica, July 11, 2025, https://www.britannica.com/science/zero-mathematics.

Arash Emamzadeh, "Why Narcissists Get Promoted So Quickly," *Psychology Today*, October 25, 2021, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/finding-a-new-home/202110/why-narcissists-get-promoted-so-quickly.

Ariel Kates, "The Animal Rights Movement's Origins (and Still-Visible Legacy) in Greenwich Village - Village Preservation," *Village Preservation - Greenwich Village Society for Historic Preservation,* May 29, 2020, https://www.villagepreservation.org/2020/05/29/the-animal-rights-movements-origins-and-still-visible-legacy-in-greenwich-village/.

Arlin Cuncic, "What Is Narcissistic Rage?," *Verywell Mind,* May 27, 2021, https://www.verywellmind.com/what-is-narcissistic-rage-5183744.

Asif Shahzad, "Pakistan Rejects Ousted PM Khan's Accusation That U.S. Conspired to Topple Him," *Reuters,* April 22, 2022, https://www.reuters.com/world/asia-pacific/pakistan-rejects-ousted-pm-khans-accusation-that-us-conspired-topple-him-2022-04-22/.

BBC Bitesize, "19th-Century Advances in Medical Knowledge - the Germ Theory - Advances in Medical Knowledge - Eduqas - GCSE History Revision - Eduqas," *BBC Bitesize*, August 24, 2022, https://www.bbc.co.uk/bitesize/guides/zsprg7h/revision/5.

BBC Bitesize, "Discovering the Structure of DNA," *BBC Bitesize*, May 17, 2019, https://www.bbc.co.uk/bitesize/articles/z4pd382.

"BBC - History - Historic Figures: Jethro Tull (1674," 1741), accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic_figures/tull_jethro.shtml.

"BBC - History - Historic Figures: Kilby and Noyce (1923-2005)," accessed November 8, 2025,

https://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic_figures/kilby_and_noyce.shtml.

BBC, "In Our Time - Nero to Zero: The Rise and Fall of a Brutal Roman Emperor," *BBC*, May 3, 2019, https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/articles/4DwgbSMcR5WZcxYjC2p1c9Z/nero-to-zero-the-rise-and-fall-of-a-brutal-roman-emperor.

BBC News, "Qian Xuesen: The Man the US Deported - Who Then Helped China into Space," *BBC News*, October 27, 2020, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/stories-54695598.

Bill Kte'pi, "Environmental Science," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, April 12, 2014, https://www.britannica.com/science/environmental-science.

Biography.com Editors, "Ivan the Terrible," *Biography*, November 20, 2023, https://www.biography.com/royalty/a45896491/ivan-the-terrible.

"Black and White Thinking", accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.webmd.com/mental-health/black-and-white-thinking.

Brandon OConnor, "West Point Cadets Build Important Connections with Army War College International Fellows," www.army.mil, October 7, 2019.

Britannica Editors, "Phalaris," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/biography/Phalaris.

Britannica Editors, "François Hennebique," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/biography/Francois-Hennebique.

Britannica Editors, "Paleontology," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/science/paleontology.

Britannica Editors, "Silk," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/topic/silk.

Browne, A. (2000, September 3). The last days of a white world. *The Guardian.* https://www.theguardian.com/uk/2000/sep/03/race.world.

Cecilia Bahou, "Understanding Narcissistic Triangulation," *Medical News Today*, December 17, 2024, https://www.medicalnewstoday.com/articles/narcissistic-triangulation.

"CGIAR: Science for Humanity's Greatest Challenges," CGIAR, April 7, 2025, https://www.cgiar.org/.

Charles A. McClelland, "International Relations," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/topic/international-relations.

Charles A O'Reilly and Nicholas Hall, "Grandiose Narcissists and Decision Making: Impulsive, Overconfident, and Skeptical of Experts-but Seldom in Doubt," *Personality and Individual Differences* 168 (January 2021): 110280, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2020.110280.

Charlie Health Editorial Team, "Things Narcissists Say In An Argument (& What They Really Mean)," *Charlie Health,* September 8, 2023, https://www.charliehealth.com/post/things-narcissists-say-in-an-.

Simine Vazire and David C Funder, "Impulsivity and the Self-Defeating Behavior of Narcissists," *Personality and Social Psychology Review : An Official Journal of the Society for Personality and Social Psychology,* Inc 10, no. 2 (2006): 154 - 65, https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327957pspr1002_4.

Charlotte L. Kellner, "Alexander von Humboldt," *Encyclopedia Britannica,* July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/biography/Alexander-von-Humboldt.

"Commodus," British Museum, accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.britishmuseum.org/collection/term/BIOG140659.

Criminology.com, "The History of Criminology," *Criminology*, December 12, 2018, https://www.criminology.com/the-history-of-criminology-2/.

"C.V. Raman The Raman Effect - Landmark," American Chemical Society, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.acs.org/education/whatischemistry/landmarks/ramaneffect.html.

"DAAD-Scholarships," www.daad.de, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.daad.de/en/studying-in-germany/scholarships/daad-scholarships/.

"DataSaudi," accessed November 10, 2025, https://datasaudi.sa/en.

Darlene Lancer, "The Concept of Narcissistic Supply," *Psychology Today,* August 7, 2021, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/toxic-relationships/202108/the-concept-of-narcissistic-supply.

Dana Sparks, "Narcissistic Personality Disorder: Inflated Sense Of Importance" *Mayo Clinic News Network*, September 15, 2020, https://newsnetwork.mayoclinic.org/discussion/narcissistic-personality-disorder-inflated-sense-of-importance/.

David Shotwell, "Glass A to Z," *Krause Publications*, 2002.

"Democracy (Ancient Greece)," accessed November 11, 2025, https://education.nationalgeographic.org/resource/democracy-ancient-greece/.

"Dionysius," accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.thelatinlibrary.com/historians/notes/dionysius.html.

"Dutch Farmers Protest Government's Strict Nitrogen Rules," *The Poultry Site,* accessed December 3, 2025, https://www.thepoultrysite.com/news/2022/06/dutch-farmers-protest-governments-strict-nitrogen-rules.

"Economics," Encyclopedia Britannica, accessed November 11, 2025, https://www.britannica.com/money/economics.

"Eco-Schemes," Agriculture and Rural Development, accessed December 3, 2025, https://agriculture.ec.europa.eu/common-agricultural-policy/income-support/eco-schemes_en.

Eddie Brummelman et al., "Origins of Narcissism in Children," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 112, no. 12 (2015): 3659 - 3662, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1420870112.

"Elagabalus: The Hated Roman Emperor Who Was Killed And Mutilated!," *Ancient Origins Reconstructing the Story of Humanity's Past,* accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.ancient-origins.net/history-famous-people/elagabalus-0014728.

Emmanuel Igunza, "Arshad Sharif: Mystery over Killing of Pakistani Journalist in Kenya," *BBC News,* October 29, 2022, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-africa-63426794.

"Engines," *NASA Aeronautics and Space Administration,* accessed January 6, 2026, https://www.grc.nasa.gov/www/k-12/UEET/StudentSite/engines.html.

"Enhancing National Security by Addressing Risks at Harvard University," *The White House*, June 4, 2025, https://www.whitehouse.gov/presidential-

actions/2025/06/enhancing-national-security-by-addressing-risks-at-harvard-university/.

Eric W. Dolan, "Narcissists, Psychopaths, and Sadists Often Believe They Are Morally Superior," *PsyPost Psychology News*, August 21, 2024, https://www.psypost.org/narcissists-psychopaths-and-sadists-often-believe-they-are-morally-superior/.

Ester di Giacomo et al., "The Dark Side of Empathy in Narcissistic Personality Disorder," *Frontiers in Psychiatry* 14 (March 2023), https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyt.2023.1074558.

"Eurostat," Eurostat, accessed November 10, 2025, https://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/web/interactive-publications/migration-2023.

"Ford Signs Automobile Contract with Soviet Union," *EBSCO*, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.ebsco.com/research-starters/history/ford-signs-automobile-contract-soviet-union.

"Foreign Fulbright Program," Foreign Student Program, accessed November 9, 2025, https://foreign.fulbrightonline.org/about/foreign-student-program.

Foresight, "Global Population Is Growing," *Knowledge for Policy*, accessed November 15, 2025, https://knowledge4policy.ec.europa.eu/foresight/global-population-growing_en.

Franco Cavazzi, "Caracalla AD 188-217 - a Cruel Tyrant and Savage Emperor," Ginjomantas, December 14, 2021, https://roman-empire.net/decline/caracalla.

"General 1 — History of Oil & Gas in Qatar," History of Oil & Gas in Qatar, accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.historyofoilgasinqatar.com/module-2.

"Global HIV & AIDS Statistics — Fact Sheet," *UNAIDS*, accessed November 15, 2025, https://www.unaids.org/en/resources/fact-sheet.

Glyn Edmund Daniel, "Archaeology," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 26, 1999, https://www.britannica.com/science/archaeology/First-steps-to-archaeology.

Greg Miller, "CIA Pays for Support in Pakistan : It Has Spent Millions Funding the ISI Spy Agency, despite Fears of Corruption. But

Some Say It Is Worth It.," *Los Angeles Times*, November 15, 2009, https://www.latimes.com/archives/la-xpm-2009-nov-15-fg-cia-pakistan15-story.html.

"Gregor Mendel: The 'Father of Genetics,'" *John Innes Centre*, accessed November 8, 2025, https://www.jic.ac.uk/research-impact/our-strategic-research-programmes/harnessing-biosynthesis-for-sustainable-food-and-health-hbio/impact/peas/the-history-of-pea-research-at-the-john-innes-centre/gregor-mendel-the-father-of-genetics/.

Guyonne Rogier et al., "Pathological Narcissism and Sadistic Personality: The Role of Rivalry and Malicious Envy," *Personality and Individual Differences* 205 (April 2023): 112097, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2023.112097.

Hannah Ritchie, "More than 8 out of 10 People in the World Will Live in Asia or Africa by 2100," *Our World in Data,* July 15, 2019, https://ourworldindata.org/region-population-2100.

"High Level Narcissists - Their Bottomless Well of Psychological Emptiness," accessed December 22, 2025, https://thenarcissistinyourlife.libsyn.com/high-level-narcissists-their-bottomless-well-of-psychological-emptiness.

Hiroyuki Odagiri and Akira Goto, "The Post-War Technological Progress and Government Policies," in Technology and Industrial Development in Japan, *Oxford University Press*, 1996, https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198288022.003.0003.

"Home," *Heifer International*, November 1, 2025, https://www.heifer.org/.

"Homepage," *Mercy Corps*, accessed November 15, 2025, https://www.mercycorps.org/.

Hope Therapy & Counselling Services, "The Link between Trauma and Narcissism," *Counselling Directory*, May 12, 2023, https://www.counselling-directory.org.uk/articles/the-link-between-trauma-and-narcissism.

Iain Todd and Jess Wilder, "50 of the Greatest, Most Famous Astronomers of All Time," *BBC Sky at Night Magazine*, July 15, 2024, https://www.skyatnightmagazine.com/space-science/famous-astronomers.

Imogen Foulkes and Alex Boyd, "US Cuts to HIV Aid Will Cost Millions of Lives - UNAids Chief," *BBC News*, March 24, 2025, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/articles/c4ge1xjrze7o.

International Energy Agency, Boosting the Power Sector in Sub-Saharan Africa (EN), n.d. https://www.oecd.org/content/dam/oecd/en/publications/reports/2016/08/boosting-the-power-sector-in-sub-saharan-africa_g1g6d840/9789264262706-en.pdf.

"International Students - IIE Open Doors," *IIE Open Doors / International Students,* January 7, 2022, https://opendoorsdata.org/annual-release/international-students/.

I O Abramova, "The Population of Africa under the Conditions of Transformation of the World Order - PMC," *Herald of the Russian Academy of Sciences* 92, no. Suppl 14 (n.d.), https://doi.org/10.1134/S1019331622200023.

ITRI. "Adopting Technical Knowledge from RCA to Develop Taiwan's IC Capabilities." *50 Years of Empowering Industry Through Innovations*. Accessed October 22, 2025. https://50th.itri.org.tw/en/history/semiconductors/1/.

Iulia O Basu-Zharku, "The Reign of Peter the Great," *Inquiries Journal 3*, no. 01 (2011).

"James Hutton: The Founder of Modern Geology," American Museum of Natural History, accessed November 11, 2025, https://www.amnh.org/learn-teach/curriculum-collections/earth-inside-and-out/james-hutton.

James Temple, "Bill Gates: Rich Nations Should Shift Entirely to Synthetic Beef," *MIT Technology Review*, February 14, 2021, https://www.technologyreview.com/2021/02/14/1018296/bill-gates-climate-change-beef-trees-microsoft/.

"Japanese Battleship: 'Kashima' or 'Katori,'" *Royal Museums Greenwich*, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.rmg.co.uk/collections/objects/rmgc-object-126009.

J. Brookes Spencer, "Scientific Revolution," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, May 3, 2019, https://www.britannica.com/science/Scientific-Revolution.

Joseph Burgo Ph.D., "Narcissism and Other Defenses Against Shame," *Psychology Today*, November 17, 2012,

https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/shame/201211/narcissism-and-other-defenses-against-shame.

Joshua D Miller et al., "Narcissistic Personality Disorder: Relations with Distress and Functional Impairment," *Comprehensive Psychiatry* 48, no. 2 (2007): 170 - 7, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.comppsych.2006.10.003.

Julian Borger, "There Were No Weapons of Mass Destruction in Iraq," *The Guardian,* October 7, 2004, https://www.theguardian.com/world/2004/oct/07/usa.iraq1.

Julie L. Hall, "7 Reasons Narcissists Rarely Grow Emotionally," *Psychology Today,* March 4, 2022, https://www.psychologytoday.com/us/blog/the-narcissist-in-your-life/202203/7-reasons-narcissists-rarely-grow-emotionally.

Julie L. Hall, "The Narcissist's Airtight Victim Narrative," *Psychology Today,* March 5, 2023, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/the-narcissist-in-your-life/202303/the-narcissists-airtight-victim-narrative.

Kaukab Shairani, "Crying Senator Says He's Being Blackmailed With a Secretly Filmed Video of Him and His Wife," *VICE,* November 8, 2022, https://www.vice.com/en/article/azam-swati-wife-secretly-filmed-leaked-video/.

Lars Schulze et al., "Gray Matter Abnormalities in Patients with Narcissistic Personality Disorder," *Journal of Psychiatric Research* 47, no. 10 (2013): 1363 - 9, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jpsychires.2013.05.017.

Laura Gozzi, "Why Europe's Farmers Are Taking Their Anger to the Streets," *BBC News*, January 27, 2024, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-europe-68095097.

"Linguistics," accessed November 11, 2025, https://education.nationalgeographic.org/resource/linguistics/.

LPCC Dr. Sharie Stines, "The Arbitrary Rules of Narcissists," *Psych Central*, December 7, 2019, https://psychcentral.com/pro/recovery-expert/2019/12/the-arbitrary-rules-of-narcissists#2.

LPC Meaghan Rice PsyD., "Narcissistic Rage: Identifying & Protecting Yourself — Talkspace," *Mental Health Conditions*, September 27, 2023, https://www.talkspace.com/mental-health/conditions/articles/narcissistic-rage/.

LPC Meaghan Rice PsyD., "What Is Narcissistic Gaslighting? — Talkspace," *Mental Health Conditions*, February 7, 2022, https://www.talkspace.com/mental-health/conditions/articles/narcissistic-gas-lighting/.

Malin K. Hildebrandt et al., "Impulsivity Mediates the Association between Narcissism and Substance-Related Problems beyond the Degree of Substance Use: A Longitudinal Observational Study," *BMC Psychiatry 24*, no. 1 (2024), https://doi.org/10.1186/s12888-024-05718-y.

MD Dr. Ananya Mandal, "Seven Deadly Sins of Narcissism," *News-Medical*, July 12, 2010, https://www.news-medical.net/health/Seven-Deadly-Sins-of-Narcissism.aspx.

"Measuring China's Manufacturing Might," *ChinaPower Project,* December 17, 2024, https://chinapower.csis.org/tracker/china-manufacturing/.

Michael G. Roskin, "Political Science," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 26, 1999, https://www.britannica.com/topic/political-science/Historical-development.

Michael M Horowitz, "Anthropology," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/science/anthropology.

"Migrant Labour Key to Boosting Employment in the EU," *Migration and Home Affairs,* accessed December 3, 2025, https://home-affairs.ec.europa.eu/news/migrant-labour-key-boosting-employment-eu-2025-10-14_en.

"Narcissistic Personality Disorder," *Cleveland Clinic,* August 15, 2023, https://my.clevelandclinic.org/health/diseases/9742-narcissistic-personality-disorder.

"Narcissistic Personality Disorder: Guide for Providers at McLean Hospital," accessed December 18, 2025, https://www.mcleanhospital.org/npd-provider-guide.

Narc Survivor, "Why The Narcissist Is Restless," *Narc Survivor,* October 20, 2022, https://www.narcsurvivor.co.uk/post/why-the-narcissist-is-restless.

NASDAQ, "This 1 Number May Ensure TSMC's Market Dominance," Nasdaq, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.nasdaq.com/articles/1-number-may-ensure-tsmcs-market-dominance.

"Neanderthals, Humans Interbred—First Solid DNA Evidence," *National Geographic*, November 15, 2025, https://www.nationalgeographic.com/culture/article/100506-science-neanderthals-humans-mated-interbred-dna-gene.

"New Alliance Announced between Imperial College and King Abdullah University of Science and Technology," *Imperial News*, accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.imperial.ac.uk/news/30514/new-alliance-announced-between-imperial-college/.

Nick Miller, "Who Was Roman Emperor Domitian and Why Was He Assassinated?," *Discovery UK,* April 3, 2023, https://www.discoveryuk.com/monarchs-and-rulers/who-was-roman-emperor-domitian-and-why-was-he-assassinated/.

Nicole Sganga, "Chinese Hackers Took Trillions in Intellectual Property from about 30 Multinational Companies," *CBS News,* May 4, 2022, https://www.cbsnews.com/news/chinese-hackers-took-trillions-in-intellectual-property-from-about-30-multinational-companies/.

"Nobel Prize in Physics 1983," *NobelPrize.Org*, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/physics/1983/chandrasekhar/facts/.

"Nobel Prize in Physics 1983," *NobelPrize.Org*, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/physics/1983/chandrasekhar/biographical/.

Oelkers, Jürgen. 2002. "Rousseau and the Image of 'Modern Education.'" *Journal of Curriculum Studies* 34 (6): 679–98. doi:10.1080/00220270210141936.

"Office of the President," KAUST, accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.kaust.edu.sa/en/about/administration/office-of-the-president.

"Official Development Assistance (ODA) 2023 Final Figures," accessed October 29, 2025, https://www.oecd.org/en/events/2025/01/official-development-assistance-oda-2023-final-figures.html.

"One Acre Fund," *One Acre Fund,* accessed November 15, 2025, https://oneacrefund.org/.

"Origin and Growth of Presidency College," accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.pcaachennai.com/Courses-in-the-Beginning.html.

Prabhu Chawla, "Not Breaking India Is Soros's Sorrow," *The New Indian Express,* December 14, 2024, https://www.newindianexpress.com/opinion/columns/pc/2024/Dec/14/not-breaking-india-is-soross-sorrow.

"Pilkington Award," accessed November 9, 2025, https://sgt.org/page/PilkingtonAward.

"Professor Abdus Salam (1926-1996), Nobel Prize in Physics 1979," *Imperial College London,* accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.imperial.ac.uk/about/introducing-imperial/our-people/award-winners/nobel-winners/abdus-salam/.

"Qin Shi Huangdi," *National Geographic*, December 19, 2025, https://www.nationalgeographic.com/culture/article/qin-shi-huangdi.

Rachael Wheatley and Clare Conway, "Stalking, Narcissistic Vulnerability and the Application of Schema Therapy 'I Was Punishing Her for Me Not Being Good Enough,'" *Journal of Criminal Psychology* 13, no. 2 (2023): 76 - 90, https://doi.org/10.1108/JCP-07-2021-0025.

Rebecca Lee, "The Ties Between Crime and Malignant Narcissism," *Psych Central,* August 18, 2017, https://psychcentral.com/blog/the-ties-between-crime-and-malignant-narcissism#1.

Reuters, "Trump Says China Will Supply Rare Earths, US to Allow Students," *Reuters*, June 11, 2025, https://www.reuters.com/world/china/trump-says-china-will-supply-rare-earths-us-allow-students-2025-06-11/.

Robert Gaynes, "The Discovery of Penicillin—New Insights After More Than 75 Years of Clinical Use - PMC," *Emerging Infectious Diseases* 23, no. 5 (n.d.), https://doi.org/10.3201/eid2305.161556.

Robin McKie, "The 10 Best Physicists," *The Guardian,* May 11, 2013, https://www.theguardian.com/culture/gallery/2013/may/12/the-10-best-physicists.

"Saudi Aramco," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, accessed November 10, 2025, https://www.britannica.com/money/Saudi-Aramco.

Shahida Arabi, "12 Of The Most Common Lies Sociopaths And Narcissists Tell, Translated Into Truth," *Psych Central,* September 5, 2018,

https://psychcentral.com/blog/recovering-narcissist/2018/09/12-of-the-most-common-lies-sociopaths-and-narcissists-tell-translated-into-truth.

Sheldon Reid, "Malignant Narcissist: Symptoms, Treatments, and Tips," Sheldon Reid, April 21, 2025, https://www.helpguide.org/mental-health/personality-disorders/malignant-narcissist.

Shubhajit Roy, "Disappointing: US Responds to BJP's Allegation of Backing Agenda to Destabilise India," *The Indian Express,* December 8, 2024, https://indianexpress.com/article/india/us-embassy-bjp-deep-state-accusations-disappointing-9712127/.

"Silk Worms Are Smuggled to the Byzantine Empire," *EBSCO*, accessed November 9, 2025, https://www.ebsco.com/research-starters/history/silk-worms-are-smuggled-byzantine-empire.

Simine Vazire and David C. Funder, "Impulsivity and the Self-Defeating Behavior of Narcissists," *Personality and Social Psychology Review* 10, no. 2 (2006): 154 - 165, https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327957pspr1002_4.

Smith, Christopher. "The Origins of the Tribunate of the Plebs." *Antichthon* 46 (2012): 101-125, https://doi.org/10.1017/S0066477400000162.

"Sociology in the Nineteenth Century," *EBSCO*, accessed November 11, 2025, https://www.ebsco.com/research-starters/history/sociology-nineteenth-century.

Susan Fishman, "Spotting and Dealing with a Smear Campaign by a Narcissist," *Psych Central*, March 16, 2017, https://psychcentral.com/disorders/ways-narcissists-smear-others.

Suzanne Degges-White Ph.D., "Why Narcissists Feel So Entitled," *Psychology Today*, May 6, 2022, https://www.psychologytoday.com/gb/blog/lifetime-connections/202205/why-narcissists-feel-so-entitled.

Taiwan Semiconductor Manufacturing Company, "Philips, TSMC and EDB Investments Team to Develop New Chip Production Facility," *Taiwan Semiconductor Manufacturing Company*, January 1, 1970, https://pr.tsmc.com/english/news/2115.

TBS Report, "Bangladesh Economy to Grow at 8% in FY19-20: ADB," *The Business Standard,* September 25, 2019,

https://www.tbsnews.net/economy/adb-projects-8-gdp-growth-bangladesh-2020.

"TechnoServe: Global Impact," *TechnoServe*, July 2, 2020, https://www.technoserve.org/.

"The Rhodes Scholarship," *Rhodes Trust*, accessed December 29, 2025, https://www.rhodeshouse.ox.ac.uk/scholarships/the-rhodes-scholarship/.

"The Roman Empire: In the First Century. The Roman Empire. Emperors. Caligula," *PBS*, accessed December 19, 2025, https://www.pbs.org/empires/romans/empire/caligula.html.

"The Transistor – an Invention Ahead of Its Time," *Ericsson.Com*, accessed November 8, 2025, https://www.ericsson.com/en/about-us/history/products/other-products/the-transistor--an-invention-ahead-of-its-time.

Toby Huff, "Civilizational Analysis and Paths Not Taken, Part II: The Great Divergence," *Comparative Civilizations Review*, Volume 76, Article 7, April 25, 2017, https://scholarsarchive.byu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1998&context=ccr.

Toketemu Ohwovoriole, "Can a Narcissist Change?," *Verywell Mind*, August 11, 2023, https://www.verywellmind.com/can-a-narcissist-change-7567893.

Ulrika Royen, "TU YOUYOU," *NobelPrize.Org*, April 29, 2025, https://www.nobelprize.org/stories/women-who-changed-science/tu-youyou/.

"United Nations Peacekeeping," *United Nations Peacekeeping*, accessed December 3, 2025, https://peacekeeping.un.org/en.

U.S. Embassy Tunis, "The United States Injects USD $50 Million into Tunisia's Tourism Sector with the Visit Tunisia Project," *U.S. Embassy in Tunisia,* February 2, 2022, https://tn.usembassy.gov/the-united-states-injects-usd-50-million-into-tunisias-tourism-sector-with-the-visit-tunisia-project/.

"U.S. Soy Sustainability Assurance Protocol," 2024, https://ussoybean.jp/asset/data/ssap_bookket_2024en.pdf.

"U.S. Suspends Controversial Outsourcing Training Program," *Suffolk County Democratic Committee,* September 3, 2014,

https://suffolkcountydems.com/content/us-suspends-controversial-outsourcing-training-program-0.

"Waging War: Yamamoto and World War II," *National Museum of the Pacific War,* January 11, 2025, https://www.pacificwarmuseum.org/learn/articles/waging-war.

Walter Mischel, "Psychology," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, July 20, 1998, https://www.britannica.com/science/psychology.

"We Are Practical Action," *Practical Action*, August 15, 2022, https://practicalaction.org/.

Web Desk, "Did US Plot Sheikh Hasina's Ouster? What Bangladesh Ex-PM Said in Her Undelivered Speech," *The Week,* August 11, 2024, https://www.theweek.in/news/world/2024/08/11/did-us-plot-sheikh-hasinas-ouster-what-bangladesh-ex-pm-said-in-her-undelivered-speech.html.

"Who Is the Father of AI and Machine Learning?," *LSMT*, accessed November 9, 2025, https://lsmt.org.uk/blog/who-is-the-father-of-ai-and-machine-learning.

World Population Review, "Bangladesh Population 2025," *World Population Review,* November 13, 2025, https://worldpopulationreview.com/countries/bangladesh.

World Population Review, "United Kingdom Population 2025," *World Population Review,* November 13, 2025, https://worldpopulationreview.com/countries/united-kingdom.

World Population Review, "United States Population 2025," *World Population Review,* November 13, 2025, https://worldpopulationreview.com/countries/united-states.

Yashraj Sharma, "How George Soros Became 'Enemy Number 1' for India's Modi," *Al Jazeera,* December 26, 2024, https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2024/12/26/how-george-soros-became-enemy-number-1-for-indias-modi.

Yong, N. "Industrial espionage: How China sneaks out America's technology secrets," *BBC News,* 2023, January 16, https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-asia-china-64206950.

Yukiko Fukasaku, "Foreign Influence in the Development of Shipbuilding Technology and the Education of Engineers in Japan, 1855–1940,"

History and Technology 12, no. 2 (1995): 119 - 127, https://doi.org/10.1080/07341519508581879.

迅风知识产权, "董云庭率性直言：中国专利90%都是垃圾," March 15, 2019, https://www.sohu.com/a/301468372_100156202.

An Important Final Word on Reconciliation and Peace

The book is meant to nurture reconciliation, harmony, peace, and forgiveness while pointing out to plethora of injustices. If you're prone to bitterness and scapegoating groups of people; any innocent person at all, this was not for you. This book does not condone assumptions of guilt without clear, substantial evidence, which should be handled by authorities. No part of this work should inspire even a single negative comment against anyone. Having been at the receiving end of hate and persecution myself, I will not have anyone misinterpret my work. Nothing from my book can be taken out of context. Please read it as a whole, and if you had negative sentiments about any groups of people before, this book is meant to change those views.

The overlying solution lies in constructive criticism and constructive solutions, and this is exactly what this book has tried to achieve. The solutions that I have outlined in the book are meant to be a safeguard against possible subversive actions against the West. Everyone has the right to defend themselves, and it should start and at end at safeguarding. The Western populations have mountains of concerns against atrocities against the West, and blame shifting, escalation of those atrocities, censoring, and suppression of free speech by the perpetrators only fuel negative sentiments. Enduring peace can be achieved when concerns are heard not cancelled and supressed. Enduring peace, reconciliation, and forgiveness can be achieved when it is actually sought by those who have caused so much harm and sabotage. The first step would be an end to suppression of free speech by overt, covert, and false flag ways. Those who blame people for having legitimate concerns are sometimes exactly the ones who are guilty of things they accuse others of. No more overt, covert

suppression, and no more false flags to justify suppression and cancelling. No mental gymnastics anymore.

This book, even for the blind, is a clear message: forgiveness, reconciliation, coexistence, and peaceful resolution to the injustices. This book will not be misread and misinterpreted. This is a book of peace and forgiveness. I highly doubt that anyone could misread its peaceful message, but anyone who does that or is prone to misreading should not have read this book, and is denounced by the author.

This book stands firmly against ideological extremes of any kind. Terms such as "far left" or "far right" are often used to divide or misrepresent people; the concern here is not political position but hate and hostility itself. Again, the goal of this work is peaceful & effective deterrents & safeguards against further injustices & atrocities against the West, and diplomatic, practical solutions to the shared problems.

Author's Statement of Intent

This message is so important that it had to be repeated multiple times.

This book is written from a place of peace, forgiveness, and a genuine desire for harmony.

Its purpose is not to accuse, divide, or scapegoat, but to name and understand wrongdoing—to identify destructive behaviours so that they can end, and so humanity can heal.

I have always wished the best even for those who have wronged me. The message throughout this work is one of reconciliation, not retribution. Every person, regardless of background, is capable of goodness and redemption. The injustices I describe are not tied to any ethnicity, religion, or nation; they are expressions of harmful mindsets and behaviours that can arise anywhere, in anyone.

Censoring or watering down truth does not create peace, it conceals the causes of conflict.

True peace requires the courage to see and to speak honestly, while still holding respect and goodwill toward all. That is what this book stands for.

The ultimate aim is not confrontation but coexistence: to end harm and atrocities, restore trust, and allow everyone, including former perpetrators, to live without fear or hatred.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Ahsan Gill was born in Pakistan, raised in an abusive family, and later lived through layers of persecution that spanned continents. He eventually found refuge in the West, the very civilization he had long admired for its contributions to humanity.

Having worked as a writer at a think tank institute and marketer on online platforms, he now turns his pen toward his most personal and urgent project yet: documenting the abused he endured, and trying to make sense of the broader civilizational patterns.

This book is not only a testimony, but also an expression of love for the West, a call for resilience in the face of possible subversion, and an appeal for understanding and forgiveness.